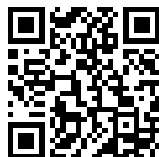

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



A 445200



R. H. S. SPAIGHT
Military Bookseller, 18, The Vineyard,
Richmond, Surrey, England

THE UNIVERSITY





GENERAL SIR W. M. CONGREVE, D.C., K.C.B., M.V.O., A.D.C.
Colonel Commandant, 1st Battalion.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE FOR 1927.

(THIRTY-EIGHTH YEAR.)



COMPILED AND EDITED
BY
MAJOR H. G. PARKYN, O.B.E.

London
32 ECCLESTON SQUARE, S.W.1.
1928

LA
52
130
1927

**Made and Printed in Great Britain by
Butler & Tanner Ltd.,
Frome and London**

CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB COMMITTEE, 1928	1
THE RIFLE BRIGADE CALENDAR FOR 1928	2
ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB	26

General Sir Walter Congreve, D.C. , K.C.B., M.V.O., A.D.C. General	41
--	----

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR :—

1st Battalion Letter	52
2nd Battalion Letter	63
2nd Battalion Sergeants' Letter	74
Depôt Letter	77
Greenjacket O.T.C. Camp, 1927	82

SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

RACQUETS. By LT.-COLONEL A. J. H. SLOGGETT, D.S.O. :—

Army Racquets Double Championship	88
Army Racquets Single Championship	89

REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT	90
-----------------------------------	----

FOOTBALL :—

1st Battalion	94
2nd Battalion	96

CRICKET :—

1st Battalion	97
-----------------------	----

GOLF :—

Regimental Annual Meeting	98
The Rifle Brigade Club Golfing Society	101
The Army Golf Championship	107

BOXING :—

1st Battalion	108
2nd Battalion	108

SQUASH RACQUETS. By CAPTAIN R. C. BRIDGEMAN, M.C.	112
---	-----

HOCKEY :—

1st Battalion	113
2nd Battalion	115

SPORT :—

1st Battalion	116
2nd Battalion	116

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

STATEMENT SHOWING INCREASE AND DECREASE OF THE REGIMENT DURING THE YEAR 1927	119
REGIMENTAL STATE, 1 JANUARY 1928	120
EXTRACT FROM OFFICIAL MONTHLY ARMY LIST, DECEMBER 1927 ..	121
EXTRACT FROM OFFICIAL ARMY LIST OF REGULAR ARMY RESERVE OF OFFICERS, DECEMBER, 1927	123
OFFICERS WHO HAVE LEFT THE REGIMENT AND WERE STILL EMPLOYED DURING DECEMBER, 1927	124
OFFICERS WHO LEFT THE REGIMENT DURING 1927	124
HONOURS AND AWARDS DURING THE YEAR 1927	125
NOMINAL ROLL OF WARRANT OFFICERS SERVING 1 JANUARY 1928 ..	125
BATTALION RECORD OF SERVICE :—	
1st Battalion	126
2nd Battalion	134

WEAPON TRAINING, 1927 :—

1st Battalion	145
2nd Battalion	147
Depôt	155
A TOUR OF INSPECTION OF THE KING'S AFRICAN RIFLES. By COLONEL J. HARINGTON, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.	158
THREE YEARS WITH THE 1ST BATTALION IN FRANCE AND FLANDERS. By LIEUT.-COLONEL THE LORD AILWYN, D.S.O., M.C.	187
A RECORD OF POLO IN THE 4TH BATTALION RIFLE BRIGADE FROM 1875–1884. By the late CAPTAIN G. PHIPPS-HORNBY	208
MEDALS AWARDED TO THE REGIMENT	230
MR. AND MRS. C. WILLIAMS OF BIRTSMORTON	234

ALLIED REGIMENTS.

THE PRINCESS PATRICIA'S CANADIAN LIGHT INFANTRY	250
THE MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY RIFLES :—	
Letter from Captain A. A. W. Gibson	254
Regimental Letter	266
THE DURBAN LIGHT INFANTRY	269

REGIMENTAL NOTES.

THE ANNUAL DINNER	272
THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB	272
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR HARRY SMITH, BART.	272
8TH DIVISIONAL MEMORIAL AT HURSLEY PARK	276
THE RIFLEMEN'S AID SOCIETY	278
THE STAFF COLLEGE	279
REGIMENTAL MEDAL COLLECTION	279
THE RIFLE BRIGADE MUSEUM AT THE RIFLE DEPÔT	280
MR. WOOLLACOTT	281
“EIGHTY YEARS”	281
THE LADIES' GUILD	282
THE ACTION OF NEUVE CHAPELLE, 1915.. .. .	283

CONTENTS

v

PAGE

THE RIFLE BRIGADE ASSOCIATION.

HEAD-QUARTERS BRANCH	284
BUNHILL ROW BRANCH	285
CAMBERLEY BRANCH	288
12TH BATTALION ANNUAL DINNER	288
WINCHESTER BRANCH	289
BIRMINGHAM AND MIDLANDS BRANCH	290

OBITUARY :—

General Sir Walter Congreve, D.C. , K.C.B., M.V.O., A.D.C. General	294
Major C. A. M. Van Millingen, M.C.	296
Captain F. Stone	297
Colonel Sir E. I. B. Grogan, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O.	298
Major R. F. S. Grant, D.S.O., M.V.O.	299
Baron Dunalley, D.L., J.P.	301
Lord George Hamilton	302
Captain G. S. Phipps-Hornby	303
Colonel G. E. Boyle	304
Sergeant W. J. Mills	305
Rifleman W. E. Blanchard	306
Rifleman J. Cunningham	306
Sergeant-Major T. O'Connor	306
Rifleman W. Pinner	307
Rifleman E. Gibson	308

RIFLE BRIGADE PUBLICATIONS	310
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	312

ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
General Sir W. M. Congreve, D.C. , K.C.B., M.V.O., A.D.C. <i>Frontispiece</i>	
The Action of Neuve Chapelle (March, 1915)	40, 118, 144
2nd Battalion, Intelligence Section	62
2nd Battalion, Prizewinners, Weapon Training	148
The King's African Rifles :—	
En Route from Marsabit, N.F.D., Kenya	164
A Road in the Northern Frontier District of Kenya	164
Inspection of the Lines, Entebbe	166
Returning to Bombo from a Route March	170
A March Past at Bombo	174
Wajir Fort, N.F.D., Kenya	178
Fort at Baran	178
Polo, 4th Battalion, 1875–1884 :—	
1877 Team	208
1881 Team	214
1883 Team	226
Sergeant C. Williams	234
Allied Regiments :—	
The Melbourne University Rifles	254, 266
Lieut.-General Sir Harry Smith, Bart., G.C.B.	272
8th Divisional Memorial at Hursley Park	276
The Rifle Brigade Commissionaire Uniform	278
The Armistice-Day Service	284

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB.

President.

Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught and Strathearn, *K.G.*, etc., Colonel-in-Chief of The Rifle Brigade.

Committee, 1928.

Chairman.

Lieut.-General *Sir* H. F. M. WILSON, *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*

Vice-Chairman.

Major-General *Sir* V. A. COUPER, *K.C.B.*

Members.

Major T. E. BARING, *O.B.E.*

Brig.-General *The Hon.* R. BRAND, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*

Major-General *Sir* J. T. BURNETT-STUART, *K.B.E.*, *C.B.*,
C.M.G., *D.S.O.*

Colonel J. L. BUXTON, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*

Brig.-General *The* EARL OF LUCAN, *K.B.E.*, *C.B.*, *T.D.*

Colonel A. T. PALEY, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*

Colonel Commandant W. W. PITT-TAYLOR, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*,
D.S.O., *A.D.C.*

Colonel J. A. W. SPENCER, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*

Lieut.-General *Sir* R. B. STEPHENS, *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*

Ex-officio.

The Colonels Commandant of the Regiment.

The Officers Commanding the Regular Battalions of the Regiment.

The Hon. Editor of THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE (Major H. G. PARKYN, *O.B.E.*).

The Hon. Secretary of The Rifle Brigade Point-to-Point (Captain F. T. HILL).

The Chairman of The Rifle Brigade Association (Lieut.-Colonel W. G. PIGOTT, *O.B.E.*).

Secretary.

Major W. H. DAVIES.

Office.

32, Eccleston Square, London, S.W.

Tel. : Victoria 2116.

JANUARY, 1928.

I S —

2 M —1864.—3rd Bn. engaged at SHUBKUDDER (Mohmand Expedition).

3 Tu—1809.—1st Bn. engaged at CACABELOS (Retreat to CORUNNA).
Rifleman Tom Plunket shot General Colbert.

4 W —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived at FUTTEGURH (Indian Mutiny),
having marched 76 miles in 27 hours' actual marching in 4 days.

5 Th—1809.—1st Bn. covered retirement at SANTA MARIA DE CONSTANTINO
(Retreat to CORUNNA).

6 F —1900.—2nd Bn. engaged in repulse of Boer attack on LADYSMITH;
casualties: 8 officers and 55 other ranks.

7 S —1852.—1st Bn. left Plymouth for 2nd Kaffir War. 1858.—3rd Bn.
engaged near ALLAHABAD (Indian Mutiny).

8 S —1812.—1st Bn. engaged at storming of FORT SAN FRANCISCO (**Ciudad Rodrigo**). 1815.—3rd Bn. engaged in attack on lines of NEW ORLEANS (Expedition to New Orleans); casualties: 7 officers and 105 other ranks.

9 M —

10 Tu—1809.—1st Bn. engaged in rearguard action at BETANZOS (Retreat to CORUNNA).

11 W —1819.—213 Riflemen on disbandment of 3rd Bn. transferred to 2nd Bn. 1847.—1st Bn. engaged near KEI RIVER (1st Kaffir War).

12 Th—

13 F —1814.—Detachments of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged outside ANTWERP (Expeditions to Bergen-op-Zoom).

14 S —

15 S —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged on the RAMGUNGA RIVER (Indian Mutiny).

16 M —1809.—Battle of **Corunna**. 1st Bn. engaged; casualties during retreat: 3 officers and 170 other ranks.

JANUARY.

- 17 Tu**—1800.—Orders issued for formation of “**EXPERIMENTAL CORPS OF RIFLEMEN**” at Horsham Barracks. 1885.—Rifle Company (2nd and 3rd Bns.) Camel Corps at Battle of **ABU KLEA** (Sudan Campaign).
- 18 W** —1803.—**The Rifle Corps** ordered to be named “**The 95th or Rifle Regiment.**”
- 19 Th**—1812.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at Storming of **Ciudad Rodrigo**; casualties: 6 officers and 55 other ranks. 1885.—Rifle Company Camel Corps at action of **EL GUBAT** (Sudan Campaign).
- 20 F** —1807.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged in repulse of sortie from **MONTE VIDEO** (Expedition to South America).
- 21 S** —1809.—2nd Bn. embarked at **Vigo** at end of **Corunna Campaign**.
- 22 S** —1862.—Title of “**THE PRINCE CONSORT’S OWN**” bestowed on the Regiment by **QUEEN VICTORIA**.
- 23 M** —
- 24 Tu**—1812.—Major-General **Robert Craufurd** died of wounds received on 19th at **Ciudad Rodrigo**. (The Regiment had been in his command at **Buenos Ayres** and in the campaign in **Portugal** and **Spain**, 1808–12.)
- 25 W** —1879.—4th Bn. reached **Chunar** (**Bazar Valley Expedition**).
- 26 Th**—
- 27 F** —1889.—4th Bn. detachment of 200 men started on **Popa Expedition** (**Burma**).
- 28 S** —1879.—4th Bn. reconnaissance on **Tirah** (**Bazar Valley Expedition**).
- 29 S** —
- 30 M** —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged on **RAMGUNGA RIVER** (**Indian Mutiny**).
- 31 Tu**—1874.—2nd Bn. engaged at **AMOAFUL** (**Ashantee**); casualties: 3 officers and 6 other ranks.

FEBRUARY.

- 1 W** —1814.—Detachments 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at **DONK**, Holland (Expedition to Bergen-op-Zoom).
- 2 Th** —1814.—Detachments 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at assault and capture of **MERXEM** (Expedition to Bergen-op-Zoom).
- 3 F** —1807.—2nd Bn. engaged at Storming of **Monte Video** ; casualties : 3 officers and 29 other ranks. 1918.—10th Bn. disbanded ; casualties in dead since raised : 30 officers and 499 other ranks.
- 4 S** —1874.—2nd Bn. engaged at **ORDAHSU**, **Ashantee**.
- 5 S** —1874.—2nd Bn. engaged at capture of **COOMASSIE**, **Ashantee**, 1873-4. 1900.—1st Bn. engaged at Action of **VAAK KRANTZ** (S. Africa) ; casualties : 5 officers and 78 other ranks.
- 6 M** —
- 7 Tu** —1814.—Detachments 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at French sortie from **ANTWERP** (Expedition to Bergen-op-Zoom).
- 8 W** —
- 9 Th** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged at **SIDHA GHAT** (Indian Mutiny).
- 10 F** —
- 11 S** —1847.—1st Bn. engaged on **FISH RIVER** (1st Kaffir War).
- 12 S** —
- 13 M** —
- 14 Tu** —1916.—3rd Bn. engaged in German attack **HOOGE AREA** (Action of the **BLUFF**) ; casualties : 2 officers and 158 other ranks.
- 15 W** —1820.—General Sir David Dundas, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 16 Th** —1816.—“The 95th or Rifle Regiment” taken out of the Line and styled the “**Rifle Brigade**.”

FEBRUARY.

- 17 F** —1814.—All 3 Bns. crossed the NIVE ; commencement of campaign of the Pyrenees.
- 18 S** —1900.—1st Bn. engaged at Action of MONTE CHRISTO (S. Africa) ; casualties : 2 officers and 27 other ranks.
- 19 S** —1820.—F.M. The Duke of Wellington appointed Colonel-in-Chief vice Sir David Dundas.
- 20 M** —
- 21 Tu**—
- 22 W** —1810.—LIGHT DIVISION formed under Craufurd.
- 23 Th**—1900.—1st Bn. and Rifle Battalion (Reservists 2nd Bn.) engaged on TUGELA RIVER (S. Africa).
- 24 F** —1900.—Action on TUGELA RIVER continued ; casualties : 4 officers and 48 other ranks.
- 25 S** —
- 26 S** —1814.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at the Passage of the GAVE DU PAU (Pyrenees), Peninsula War.
- 27 M** —1814.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at Battle of **Orthes**. 1900.—1st Bn. engaged at Action of PIETERS HILL ; casualties : 2 officers and 66 other ranks.
- 28 Tu**—1900.—**Relief of Ladysmith**. 1st Bn.'s casualties during relief operations : 15 officers and 178 other ranks. 2nd Bn.'s casualties during **Defence of Ladysmith** (from 1 Nov. 1899) : 13 officers and 152 other ranks.
- 29 W** —

MARCH.

- 1 Th—**
- 2 F** —1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry (Detachments 2nd and 4th Bns.) embarked for Matabele War.
- 3 S —**
- 4 S —**
- 5 M** —1811.—Battle of **Barossa**. 2 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 4 Cos. 3rd Bn. engaged; casualties: 6 officers and 95 other ranks.
- 6 Tu**—1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at **LUCKNOW** (Indian Mutiny).
- 7 W** —1811.—Pursuit of Massena. Riflemen mounted behind 1st Royal Dragoons (Peninsula War).
- 8 Th**—1916.—16th Bn. disembarked at Havre. 1917.—2nd Bn. **V.C.** awarded to Lieut. G. Cates for gallantry in trenches on this date.
- 9 F** —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at **LUCKNOW** (Indian Mutiny).
- 10 S** —1915.—2nd Bn. engaged in **Battle of Neuve Chapelle** (lasted till 13th); casualties: 12 officers and 367 other ranks.
- 11 S** —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at **Lucknow** (Indian Mutiny).
- 12 M** —1811.—1st Bn. engaged in combat of the **REDINHA** (Peninsula War); casualties: 2 officers and 13 other ranks. 1915.—2nd Bn. **V.C.S** awarded to C.S.M. H. Daniels and A/Cpl. Noble for gallantry in the Battle of **NEUVE CHAPELLE**.
- 13 Tu—**
- 14 W —**
- 15 Th**—1915.—4th Bn. engaged in Action of **ST. ELOI** (Ypres Area); casualties: 10 officers and 93 other ranks.
- 16 F** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged near **SUPREE** (Indian Mutiny).
- 17 S** —1812.—1st Bn. at commencement of Second Siege of Badajoz.
- 18 S** —1811.—1st Bn. engaged at **PONTE DA MURCELLA** (Peninsula War).
- 19 M** —1810.—1st Bn. engaged at **BARBA DEL PUERCO** (Peninsula War); casualties: 1 officer and 22 other ranks.

MARCH.

- 20 Tu**—1814.—Action of **TARBES** fought and won by the 3 Bns. of the 95th or Rifle Regiment unaided by other British troops; casualties: 12 officers and 81 other ranks.
- 21 W**—1918.—**The First Battles of the Somme** began (lasted till 5 April). 3rd, 7th, 8th, 9th, 11th, and 16th Bns. heavily engaged; casualties: 3rd Bn., 21 March to 5 April, 23 officers and 410 other ranks.
- 22 Th**—
- 23 F**—1855.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged in repulse of Sortie from SEVAS-
TOPOL. 1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at KOORSEE near Lucknow
(Indian Mutiny). 1918.—**First Battles of the Somme**. 2nd Bn.
heavily engaged near PARGNY on River SOMME; casualties: 5
officers and about 60 other ranks. 3rd Bn. engaged in rearguard
action of FALVY BRIDGE on River SOMME.
- 24 S**—1881.—4th Bn. started on Wazir Expedition from Rawal Pindi.
1918.—**First Battles of the Somme**. 2nd Bn. heavily engaged near
MORCHAIN (River SOMME); casualties: 11 officers and about 300
other ranks.
- 25 S**—
- 26 M**—1812.—1st and 3rd Bns. at Storming of FORT PICURINA, BADAJOZ.
3rd Bn. was the first unit in.
- 27 Tu**—
- 28 W**—1918.—**First Battles of the Somme**. 1st Bn. heavily engaged
in front of FAMPOUX; casualties: 5 officers and 159 other ranks, 3rd
Bn. engaged at VRELY.
- 29 Th**—1918.—**First Battles of the Somme**. 12th Bn. captured village
of MEZIERES (S.E. of Amiens) in a counter-attack; casualties:
(29th–31st) 19 officers and 430 other ranks.
- 30 F**—1917.—2nd, 10th and 11th Bns. engaged, during German with-
drawal, in front of DESSART WOOD (N.E. of Peronne). These 3 Bns.
attacked in line, 2nd on the right, 10th Bn. in centre, 11th Bn. on
left.
- 31 S**—1926.—1st British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own),
allied to the Regiment.

APRIL.

- 1 S** —1800.—First parade of "Experimental Corps of Riflemen" at Horsham. 1855.—3rd Bn. raised for the 2nd time, at Haslar. 1925.—The Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry allied to the Regiment.
- 2 M** —1801.—Battle of **Copenhagen**. Riflemen engaged in H.M.S. "St. George" (Lord Nelson's flagship); casualties: 1 officer and 8 other ranks.
- 3 Tu**—1811.—1st Bn. and 1 Co. 2nd Bn. engaged in action near **SABUGAL** (Peninsula War).
- 4 W** —1917.—2nd Bn. engaged in attack near **GOUZEAUCOURT** (N.E. of **PERONNE**); casualties: 2 officers and 33 other ranks (German withdrawal, 1917). 11th Bn. engaged near **HAVRINCOURT** in capture of position afterwards known as "Greenjacket Ridge"; casualties: 6 officers and 115 other ranks (German withdrawal, 1917).
- 5 Th**—1858.—Camel Corps formed during Indian Mutiny by detachments from 2nd and 3rd Bns. and 200 Sikhs.
- 6 F** —1812.—Storming of **Badajoz**. 8 Cos. of 1st Bn., 2 Cos. of 2nd Bn. and 5 Cos. of 3rd Bn. engaged; casualties: 23 officers and 263 other ranks. 1815.—Honour **Peninsula** awarded Regiment.
- 7 S** —
- 8 S** —
- 9 M** —1917.—**The Battles of Arras** began (lasted till 16 May). 1st Bn. heavily engaged and captured the **HYDERABAD REDOUBT**, 6,000 yards beyond German front line and the farthest point of the British advance; casualties: 9 officers and 229 other ranks (1st Battle of the **SCARPE**, 1917). 7th, 8th and 9th Bns. engaged in attack on line of River **SCARPE-MERCATEL** (1st Battle of the **SCARPE**). 1918.—**THE BATTLES OF THE LYS** began (lasted till 29th).
- 10 Tu**—1814.—Battle of **Toulouse**. All 3 Bns. engaged; casualties: 1 officer and 40 other ranks.
- 11 W** —1917.—**The Battles of Arras**. 7th, 8th and 9th Bns. engaged in attack on **FEUCHY Line** (1st Battle of the **SCARPE**). 1918.—**The Battles of the Lys**. 16th Bn. engaged in attack on **WYTSCHAETE RIDGE** (Battle of **MESSINES**, 1918).
- 12 Th**—
- 13 F** —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at **BAREE** (Indian Mutiny).

APRIL.

- 14 S** —1917.—**The Battles of Arras.** 3rd Bn. engaged at capture of LIEVIN (Lens Area. Battle of VIMY RIDGE). 1918.—The Battles of the Lys. 1st Bn. engaged along LA BASSEE Canal near ROBECQ (Defence of HINGES RIDGE).
- 15 S** —1917.—Co. of 3rd Bn. entered outskirts of LENS; casualties: 2 officers, 40 other ranks.
- 16 M** —
- 17 Tu**—1863.—Field-Marshal Lord Seaton, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 18 W** —1863.—General Sir G. Brown appointed Colonel-in-Chief, vice Lord Seaton. 1918.—The Battles of the Lys. 1st Bn. engaged near HINGES (Battle of BETHUNE).
- 19 Th**—
- 20 F** —1855.—Rifle pits at SEVASTOPOL manned and held by volunteers from 1st Bn.
- 21 S** —1917.—2nd Bn. engaged in capture of GONNELIEU (Cambrai-Peronne Area. German withdrawal); casualties: 5 officers and 60 other ranks.
- 22 S** —1855.—Russians driven from the Rifle pits, SEVASTOPOL. **V.C.s** awarded to Riflemen Bradshaw, Humpston and MacGregor for gallantry on this occasion. 1915.—**The Battles of Ypres** began (lasted till 25 May). 1st and 4th Bns. engaged. 1918.—The Battles of the Lys. 1st Bn. engaged near HINGES in successful attack, securing the LA BASSEE Canal; casualties: 7 officers and 112 other ranks. **V.C.** awarded to Sergt. Woodall for gallantry on this occasion.
- 23 M** —1811.—1st Bn. engaged at defence of Bridge of MARIALVA (Peninsula War) and again on the 27th. 1917.—**The Battles of Arras.** 13th Bn. engaged at 2nd Battle of the SCARPE.
- 24 Tu**—1915.—4th Bn. Battle of ST. JULIEN.
- 25 W** —1859.—2nd Bn. engaged in GOGRA JUNGLE (Indian Mutiny).
- 26 Th**—
- 27 F** —1811.—1st Bn. engaged in 2nd attack on Bridge of Marialva (Peninsula War).
- 28 S** —
- 29 S** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged in attack on MUNDEL'S KRANTZ (2nd Kaffir War).
- 30 M** —

MAY.

- 1 Tu**—1871.—Lieut. H.R.H. Prince Arthur promoted Captain in 1st Bn. 1918.—16th Bn. reduced to cadre strength during the month and employed in training American troops till the Armistice.
- 2 W** —
- 3 Th**—1915.—**The Battles of Ypres.** 1st Bn. heavily engaged in German attack YPRES Area. "A" Co. successfully resisted attack from 4 a.m. till dusk with only 1 officer and 3 other ranks able to fire from noon onwards (Battle of ST. JULIEN). 1917.—**The Battles of Arras,** 1917. 1st Bn. engaged in attack on CHEMICAL WORKS, ROEUX (3rd Battle of the SCARPE, lasted till 12th).
- 4 F** —1809.—3rd Bn. raised for first time by transfer of over 1,000 Riflemen from 1st and 2nd Battalions.
- 5 S** —1811.—Battle of **Fuentes d'Onor.** 1st Bn. and 1 Co. of 2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged; casualties: 1 officer and 16 other ranks. 1919.—13th Bn. disbanded; casualties in dead since raised: 24 officers and 731 other ranks.
- 6 S** —1805.—2nd Bn. formed at Canterbury by draft of 21 Sergeants, 20 Corporals, 7 Buglers and 250 Riflemen from 1st Bn.
- 7 M** —1843.—The Reserve Battalion of 6 Cos. formed at Dover. 1915.—4th Bn. Battle of FREZENBERG.
- 8 Tu**—1918.—**V.C.s** awarded to Sergeant W. Gregg and Rifleman W. Beesley, 13th Bn., for gallantry on patrol near BUCQUOY (Bapaume-Arras Area).
- 9 W** —1915.—**BATTLE OF AUBERS RIDGE.** 2nd Bn. heavily engaged in attack on FROMELLES; casualties: all Company officers except 2 and 628 other ranks.
- 10 Th**—
- 11 F** —1917.—**The Battles of Arras.** 1st Bn. engaged at capture of CHEMICAL WORKS and Station Buildings at ROEUX (3rd Battle of the SCARPE); casualties (since 3rd): 8 officers and 195 other ranks.

MAY.

- 12 S** —1811.—Portions of all 3 Bns. engaged near ESPEGA (Peninsula War).
- 13 S** —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at NUGGUR (Indian Mutiny).
- 14 M** —1890.—Lee Metford Magazine Rifles issued to 2nd Bn.
- 15 Tu**—
- 16 W** —
- 17 Th**—1852.—1st Bn. engaged near the WATERKLOOF (2nd Kaffir War).
- 18 F** —
- 19 S** —
- 20 S** —1915.—7th and 8th Bns. disembarked at Boulogne.
- 21 M** —1915.—9th Bn. disembarked at Boulogne.
- 22 Tu**—
- 23 W** —
- 24 Th**—1915.—4th Bn. Battle of BELLEWAARDE.
- 25 F** —
- 26 S** —
- 27 S** —1812.—All 3 Bns. of Regiment reviewed by Lord Wellington near El Bodon. "You look well and in good fighting order."
- 28 M** —1852.—1st Bn. engaged at INGILBY'S FARM (2nd Kaffir War).
- 29 Tu**—1880.—H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught and Strathearn appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1919.—12th Bn. disbanded: casualties in dead since raised: 27 officers and 745 other ranks.
- 30 W** —1919.—11th Bn. disbanded; casualties in dead since raised: 18 officers and 603 other ranks.
- 31 Th**—

JUNE.

- 1 F** —1881.—Honours **Afghanistan** and **Ali Musjid** conferred on Regiment for Afghan War of 1878-9.
- 2 S** —1902.—End of S. African War.
- 3 S** —
- 4 M** —1856.—1st Bn. left for England at end of Crimean War ; casualties sustained in all ranks : 113 killed, 342 wounded and sick, 353 invalided.
- 5 Tu**—
- 6 W** —1854.—Title of “2nd Lieutenant” used since the Regiment was first raised changed to that of Ensign.
- 7 Th**—1917.—3rd Bn. engaged at **Battle of Messines** (lasted till 14th) ; casualties : 2 officers and 45 other ranks.
- 8 F** —1919.—16th Bn. disbanded ; casualties in dead since raised : 20 officers and 635 other ranks.
- 9 S** —1854.—Minié Rifle issued to 1st Bn.
- 10 S** —
- 11 M** —
- 12 Tu**—1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. engaged near the **HORMUZA** (Peninsula War).
- 13 W** —1858.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at **NAWABGUNGE** (Indian Mutiny) ; casualties : 1 officer and 15 other ranks.
- 14 Th**—
- 15 F** —
- 16 S** —1815.—1st Bn. engaged at **BATTLE OF QUATRE BRAS** ; casualties : 5 officers and 59 other ranks.
- 17 S** —

JUNE.

18 M —1815.—Battle of **Waterloo**. All 3 Bns. engaged ; casualties : 1st Bn. (6 Cos.), 15 officers and 144 other ranks ; 2nd Bn. (6 Cos.), 14 officers and 113 other ranks ; 3rd Bn. (2 Cos.), 5 officers and 39 other ranks. 1855.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged in the first attack on **THE REDAN** (**SEVASTOPOL**) ; casualties : 5 officers and 122 other ranks. 1919.—7th Bn. disbanded ; casualties in dead since raised : 21 officers and 505 other ranks.

19 Tu—

20 W —1858.—Short Rifles issued to 4th Bn.

21 Th—1813.—Battle of **Vittoria**. All 3 Bns. engaged. The Riflemen captured the first gun and 3 days later the last gun of the French Army.

22 F —

23 S —1813.—Pursuit of French after Battle of Vittoria. All 3 Bns. engaged at **ECHARRI-ARANEZ**. Riflemen were mounted behind Royal Dragoons.

24 S —1813.—All 3 Bns. engaged near **LA CUENCA** (Peninsula War).

25 M —

26 Tu—1857.—Queen Victoria presented the **V.C.** to Bt.-Major The Hon. H. Clifford, Bt.-Major C. T. Bouchier, Captain W. J. Cunninghame, Lieut. John Knox, Riflemen Wheatley, Bradshaw, MacGregor and Humpston, "For Valour" during the Crimean War.

27 W —1859.—2nd Bn. arrived at Lucknow, having been 20 months in the field and marched over 1,745 miles (Indian Mutiny). 1917.—1st Bn. inspected on service in France by H.R.H. The Colonel-in-Chief.

28 Th—1837.—2nd Bn. at Coronation of Queen Victoria.

29 F —1897.—3rd Bn. started on Tochi Valley Expedition.

30 S —1926.—The Durban Light Infantry allied to the Regiment.

JULY.

- 1 S** —1916.—**The Battles of the Somme** began (lasted to 18 Nov.). 1st Bn. heavily engaged; casualties: 1st Bn., 23 officers and over 400 other ranks; 2nd Bn., 5 officers and 128 other ranks.
- 2 M** —1807.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 3 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged at PASSO CHICO and drove Spaniards into Buenos Ayres (Expedition to South America); casualties: 1 officer and 25 other ranks.
- 3 Tu**—1809.—“The Light Brigade” formed under Major-General R. Craufurd, consisting of 1st Bn., the 43rd and 52nd Regiments, at Vallada (Peninsula War).
- 4 W** —1916.—16th Bn. engaged in attack on German position near FESTUBERT; casualties: 10 officers and 107 other ranks.
- 5 Th**—1807.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged in attack on BUENOS AYRES; casualties: 11 officers and 238 other ranks. 1915.—1st Bn. engaged in attack on German position near BOESINGHE; casualties: 9 officers and 246 other ranks.
- 6 F** —1916.—**V.C.** awarded to Bt.-Major W. La T. Congreve, D.S.O., M.C., for gallantry, 6–20 July.
- 7 S** —1815.—British Army entered Paris after Waterloo. 2nd Bn. was the first unit to enter the city.
- 8 S** —
- 9 M** —1915.—16th Bn. ordered to be formed.
- 10 Tu**—1916.—**Battles of the Somme.** 13th Bn. engaged in attack near POZIERES (BATTLE OF ALBERT); casualties: 20 officers and 380 other ranks.
- 11 W** —1856.—2nd Bn. landed in England on return from Crimean War; casualties sustained in other ranks, 132 killed, 353 died of disease and 574 wounded.
- 12 Th**—
- 13 F** —
- 14 S** —
- 15 S** —1813.—1st Bn. engaged at SANTA BARBARA (Peninsula War) 1922.—3rd Bn. disbanded on reduction of Army.
- 16 M** —

JULY.

- 17 Tu**—1814.—5 Cos. 3rd Bn. landed in England at end of Peninsula War.
- 18 W** —
- 19 Th**—1812.—All 3 Bns. engaged on the GUARENA River (Peninsula War).
- 20 F** —
- 21 S** —
- 22 S** —1812.—Battle of **Salamanca**. All 3 Bns. slightly engaged. 1915.—10th and 11th Bns. disembarked at Boulogne. 12th Bn. disembarked at Havre.
- 23 M** —1812.—All 3 Bns. engaged on the TORMES River (Peninsula War).
- 24 Tu**—1810.—1st Bn. engaged at the combat of THE COA ; casualties 12 officers and 66 other ranks (Peninsula War).
- 25 W** —
- 26 Th**—
- 27 F** —1809.—The Light Brigade, under Craufurd, reached Naval moral, 50 miles from Talavera, at sunset.
- 28 S** —1809.—BATTLE OF TALAVERA. The Light Brigade started at dawn on its famous forced march to Talavera.
- 29 S** —1809.—The Light Brigade reached Talavera, having marched 62 miles in 26 hours. 1920.—1st Bn. at Baghdad (Arab Rebellion).
- 30 M** —1809.—2nd Bn. left England for the Walcheren Expedition, being brigaded with the 43rd and 52nd Regiments. 1915.—7th, 8th and 9th Bns. heavily engaged near HOOGE in German attack with liquid fire. V.C. awarded posthumously to Lieut. S. C. Woodroffe for gallantry on this occasion. 13th Bn. disembarked at Havre.
- 31 Tu**—1917.—The Battles of Ypres began (lasted till 10 Nov.). 2nd, 3rd and 16th Bns. engaged in BATTLE OF PILKEM RIDGE. 2nd Bn. in attack on WESTHOEK RIDGE ; casualties : 16 officers and 300 other ranks. 3rd Bn. in attack on PASSCHENDAELE ; casualties : 7 officers and 227 other ranks. 16th Bn. in attack on the STEENBECK. 1924.—Battle honours (44) for Great War authorised, including Macedonia, 1915–18.

AUGUST.

- 1 W** —1813.—1st and 3rd Bns. engaged at Bridge of JANJI (Peninsula War).
- 2 Th**—1868.—Field-Marshal Sir E. Blakeney, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 3 F** —1868.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward VII) appointed Colonel-in-Chief, vice Sir E. Blakeney. H.R.H. Prince Arthur gazetted Lieut. in the Regiment. 1896.—Rifle Company (2nd and 4th Bns.) of Mounted Infantry engaged at storming of MAKONTI'S KRAAL (S. Africa). 1918.—8th Bn. disbanded; casualties in dead since raised: 47 officers and 624 other ranks. 9th Bn. disbanded; casualties in dead since raised: 36 officers and 735 other ranks.
- 4 S** —1914.—Outbreak of War with Germany.
- 5 S** —
- 6 M** —
- 7 Tu**—1857.—2nd Bn. left Ireland for service in Indian Mutiny.
- 8 W** —1916.—1st Bn. engaged in German gas attack near YPRES; casualties: 9 officers and over 200 other ranks.
- 9 Th**—1918.—1st Bn. engaged in German withdrawal on HINGES front (lasted till 21st); casualties: 7 officers and 94 other ranks.
- 10 F** —
- 11 S** —1809.—2nd Bn. engaged at surrender of FLUSHING; casualties: 2 officers and 32 other ranks.
- 12 S** —1922.—4th Bn. disbanded on general reduction of the Army.
- 13 M** —1812.—All 3 Bns. entered Madrid.
- 14 Tu**—1917.—**The Battles of Ypres.** 10th and 11th Bns. engaged in attack on the STEENBECK.
- 15 W** —1808.—First affair of Peninsula War. 2nd Bn. attacked French piquets of OBIDOS; casualties: 3 officers and 7 other ranks. 1809.—Capitulation of WALCHEREN.
- 16 Th**—1917.—**The Battles of Ypres.** 2nd Bn. engaged in attack on ZONNEBEKE RIDGE (BATTLE OF LANGEMARCK, 1917); casualties: 5 officers and 140 other ranks. 11th Bn. engaged on the STEENBECK.
- 17 F** —1808.—2nd Bn. engaged at Battle of Roleia; casualties: 3 officers and 47 other ranks.
- 18 S** —1916.—**The Battles of the Somme.** 3rd and 7th Bns. engaged in BATTLE OF DELVILLE WOOD. 3rd Bn.'s casualties (18th–21st): 15 officers and 266 other ranks. 7th Bn.'s casualties: 6 officers and 264 other ranks.

AUGUST.

19 **§** —

20 **M** —

21 **Tu**—1808.—2 Cos. 1st and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged at Battle of **Vimiera**.

22 **W** —1914.—1st Bn. arrived in France. 7th and 8th Bns. ordered to be formed.

23 **Th**—1917.—**The Battles of Ypres**. 7th, 8th and 9th Bns. engaged at INVERNESS COPSE (PASSCHENDAELE Area). 1918.—**2nd Battles of the Somme**. 13th Bn. engaged at capture of ACHIET LE GRAND and BIHUCOURT with 500 prisoners, 140 machine guns and 2 heavy guns (BATTLE OF ALBERT).

24 **F** —1884.—Rifle Company of Camel Corps formed for Nile Expedition by detachments from 2nd and 3rd Bns. 1916.—The Battles of the SOMME. 9th Bn. engaged in final clearing of DELVILLE WOOD. 13th Bn. engaged near GUILLEMONT.

25 **S** —**Regimental Birthday**.—1800.—“The Rifle Corps” formally embodied under Colonel Coote Manningham. “Experimental Corps of Riflemen” landed at FERROL. 1813.—First Regimental Dinner at Santa Barbara, Spain. 1923.—2nd Bn. left Chanak for England.

26 **§** —1809.—Maj.-General Sir Coote Manningham, first Colonel-in-Chief, died from effects of Corunna Campaign. 1914.—1st Bn. engaged at **Battle of Le Cateau**; casualties: 8 officers and 366 other ranks.

27 **M** —1865.—General Sir George Brown, Colonel-in-Chief, died. 1900.—2nd Bn. engaged in attack on BERGENDAL (S. Africa); casualties: 7 officers and 74 other ranks. **V.C.** awarded to Rifleman E. Durrant for gallantry on this occasion.

28 **Tu**—1865.—Field-Marshal Sir Edward Blakeney appointed Colonel-in-Chief, vice Sir G. Brown.

29 **W** —1848.—1st Bn. engaged at action of BOEM PLATZ (S. Africa); casualties: 3 officers and 14 other ranks. 1918.—**The 2nd Battle of Arras**. 1st Bn. engaged at capture of BOIS SOUFFLARD and village of ETERPIGNY on River SENSEE (BATTLE OF THE SCARPE); casualties, 29th and 30th: 8 officers and over 200 other ranks.

30 **Th**—1914.—9th Bn. ordered to be formed.

31 **F** —1809.—General Sir D. Dundas, Commander-in-Chief, appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1813.—**STORMING OF SAN SEBASTIAN**. 50 volunteers from all 3 Bns. engaged; casualties: 2 officers and 24 other ranks. 2nd Bn. engaged at **DEFENCE OF THE BRIDGE OF VERA**; casualties: 5 officers and 71 other ranks.

SEPTEMBER.

- 1 S** —1882.—Honour **South Africa, 1851-2-3** conferred on Regiment. 1910.—Honour **Pyrenees** conferred on the Regiment for service in 1814. 1916.—**The Battles of the Somme.** 3rd Bn. engaged in Battle of DELVILLE WOOD; casualties: 5 officers and 206 other ranks. 1924.—The WINNIPEG Rifles allied to the Regiment.
- 2 S** —1898.—2nd Bn. engaged at Battle of **Khartoum.** 1918.—**The 2nd Battles of Arras.** 1st Bn. engaged in the Battle of THE DROCOURT-QUEANT LINE; casualties: 7 officers and over 200 other ranks.
- 3 M** —1916.—**The Battles of the Somme.** 10th and 11th Bns. engaged in BATTLE OF GUILLEMONT. 16th Bn. engaged in attack N. of River ANCRE; casualties: 16 officers and 446 other ranks (BATTLE OF POZIERES RIDGE).
- 4 Tu**—
- 5 W** —1839.—Brunswick Rifle issued to Regiment in place of Baker Rifle.
- 6 Th**—1914.—BATTLE OF THE MARNE. 1st Bn. took part in commencement of advance to the AISNE.
- 7 F** —1854.—1st Bn. landed at Varna.
- 8 S** —1855.—Final attack on **Sevastopol.** 2nd Bn. engaged in attack on THE REDAN; casualties: 10 officers and 160 other ranks. 1923.—2nd Bn. arrived at SOUTHAMPTON from CHANAK.
- 9 S** —
- 10 M** —
- 11 Tu**—
- 12 W** —1914.—3rd Bn. disembarked at St. Nazaire. 1918.—**The Battles of the Hindenburg Line.** 13th Bn. engaged in attack on TRESCAULT SPUR (BATTLE OF HAVRINCOURT); casualties (11th-14th): 4 officers and 136 other ranks.
- 13 Th**—1914.—BATTLE OF THE AISNE. 1st Bn. the first British Infantry unit to cross the River AISNE.
- 14 F** —1809.—2nd Bn. returned from Walcheren Expedition, having lost over 300 men from fever in 6 weeks and lost 133 more from effects of the expedition after disembarkation.

SEPTEMBER.

- 15 S** —1916.—**The Battles of the Somme.** 7th, 8th and 9th Bns. engaged at **BATTLE OF FLERS-COURCELETTE** (lasted till 22nd). Three Bns. of the Regiment attacked one behind the other for the first time since the action of **TARBES** in 1814.
- 16 S** —1810.—Retreat on **TORRES VEDRAS** commenced; Light Division left as Rearguard at **CELORICO**.
- 17 M** —1857.—First man attested for the 4th Bn.
- 18 Tu**—1814.—3rd Bn., 5 Cos., embarked at Plymouth for New Orleans Expedition.
- 19 W** —
- 20 Th**—1854.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at Battle of the **Alma**. 2nd Bn. covered the advance; casualties: 1 officer and 49 other ranks. 1914.—10th and 11th Bns. ordered to be formed. 1917.—**The Battles of Ypres.** 16th Bn. engaged in attack near **BULGAR WOOD** (**BATTLE OF THE MENIN ROAD RIDGE**). **V.C.** awarded to Sergeant Burman for gallantry on this occasion.
- 21 F** —1914.—12th Bn. ordered to be formed.
- 22 S** —1852.—Field-Marshal The Duke of Wellington, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 23 S** —1852.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Prince Consort appointed Colonel-in-Chief, vice The Duke of Wellington.
- 24 M** —1854.—2nd Bn. covered the advance to the Belbeck.
- 25 Tu**—1855.—1st and 2nd Bns. engaged at **MACKENZIE'S FARM** (Crimea). 1915.—2nd, 9th and 12th Bns. engaged in subsidiary actions connected with the **BATTLE OF LOOS**; casualties: 2nd Bn., 9 officers and 242 other ranks (Action of **BOIS GRENIER**); 9th Bn., 6 officers and about 250 other ranks (2nd attack on **BELLEWAARDE**); 12th Bn., 7 officers and 322 other ranks (Action of **PIETRE**).
- 26 W** —
- 27 Th**—1810.—1st Bn. engaged at Battle of **Busaco**. 1922.—2nd Bn. embarked at Southampton for Constantinople (Chanak).
- 28 F** —
- 29 S** —
- 30 S** —1876.—Major H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught and Strathearn promoted Lieut.-Colonel to command 1st Bn., to date 27 September.

OCTOBER.

1 M —

2 Tu—1899.—2nd Bn. left Crete for South African War.

3 W —1810.—Retreat on TORRES VEDRAS. Light Division formed Rear-guard at POMBAL.

4 Th—1917.—**The Battles of Ypres.** 1st Bn. engaged in attack near POELCAPPELLE (BATTLE OF BROODSEINDE); casualties: 6 officers and 107 other ranks.

5 F —

6 S —

7 S —1813.—All 3 Bns. engaged at the forcing of the Pass of VERA; casualties: 9 officers and 192 other ranks (Peninsula War). 1916.—**The Battles of the Somme.** 12th Bn. engaged in attack near MONTAUBAN; casualties: 8 officers and 226 other ranks.

8 M —

9 Tu—

10 W —1810.—1st Bn. engaged at ALEMQUER (Peninsula War).

11 Th—1918.—3rd Bn. engaged in attack on ST. AUBERT (CAMBRAI-VALENCIENNES Area); casualties: 9 officers and 179 other ranks.

12 F —1854.—**V.C.** awarded to Rifleman Wheatley for gallantry in trenches before SEVASTOPOL. 1917.—**The Battles of Ypres.** 1st Bn. engaged in fighting round POELCAPPELLE (FIRST BATTLE OF PASSCHENDAELE); casualties: 3 officers and 156 other ranks.

13 S —1914.—BATTLE OF ARMENTIERES. 3rd Bn. engaged in attack on BAILLEUL RIDGE. 1919.—1st Bn. arrived at Basrah, Mesopotamia.

14 S —1810.—1st Bn. engaged at SOBRAL (Lines of TORRES VEDRAS).

15 M —

16 Tu—1922.—2nd Bn. arrived at CHANAK.

OCTOBER.

17 W —

18 Th—1914.—Battle of ARMENTIERES. 3rd Bn. engaged in attack on PERENCHIES. 1916.—**The Battles of the Somme.** 1st Bn. engaged in attack on LE TRANSLOY in conjunction with French (BATTLE OF LE TRANSLOY RIDGES); casualties: 8 officers and 250 other ranks.

19 F —1847.—Surrender of Chief Sandilli to 1st Bn. End of 1st Kaffir War.

20 S —

21 S —

22 M —

23 Tu—1916.—**The Battles of the Somme.** 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged in attack near LE TRANSLOY; casualties: 1st Bn., 5 officers and 117 other ranks; 2nd Bn., 8 officers and 300 other ranks. 1918.—BATTLE OF THE SELLE. 13th Bn. engaged in attack near BRIASTRE (CAMBRAI-SOLESMES Area).

24 W —1874.—Martini-Henry Rifle issued to 2nd Bn. 1918.—Battle of the SELLE. 1st Bn. engaged at crossing of River ECAILLON, near HASPRES (VALENCIENNES Area); casualties (since 20th): 6 officers and 122 other ranks.

25 Th—1854.—Battle of BALACLAVA. 1st Bn. slightly engaged.

26 F —1808.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. disembarked at Corunna.

27 S —

28 S —1899.—1st Bn. left England for South African War.

29 M —1902.—1st Bn. landed in England from South African War.

30 Tu—1818.—2nd Bn. left France after $3\frac{1}{2}$ years with the Army of Occupation. 1899.—2nd Bn. arrived at LADYSMITH and engaged at LOMBARD'S KOP.

31 W —1812.—Madrid evacuated. 1st and 2nd Bns. withdrew to SALAMANCA. 1914.—13th, 14th (R.) and 15th Bns. ordered to be formed.

NOVEMBER.

- 1 Th**—1876.—Honour **Ashantee** conferred on Regiment for expedition of 1873-4. 1881.—Honours **South Africa 1846-7** conferred on the Regiment. 1899.—Siege of **LADYSMITH** began. 2nd Bn. formed part of garrison. 1918.—Battle of **VALENCIENNES**. 1st Bn. engaged near **PRESEAU** at crossing of River Rhonelle; casualties: 6 officers and 264 other ranks.
- 2 F** —1916.—2nd Bn. inspected on service by H.R.H. The Colonel-in-Chief.
- 3 S** —
- 4 S** —1857.—4 Cos. 2nd Bn. landed at Calcutta, being the first time the Regiment served in India.
- 5 M** —Battle of **Inkerman**, 1855. 1st and 2nd Bns. engaged; casualties: 6 officers and 88 other ranks.
- 6 Tu**—
- 7 W** —1914.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Havre.
- 8 Th**—
- 9 F** —1899.—2 Cos. 2nd Bn. engaged at **OBSERVATION HILL, LADYSMITH**.
- 10 S** —1813.—Battle of the **Nivelle**. All 3 Bns. engaged; casualties: 11 officers and 87 other ranks.
- 11 S** —1918.—Armistice. Great War.
- 12 M** —
- 13 Tu**—
- 14 W** —
- 15 Th**—
- 16 F** —

NOVEMBER.

- 17 S** —1917.—2nd Bn. during 2 days in trenches near PASSCHENDAELE lost 3 officers and 142 other ranks.
- 18 S** —1915.—4th Bn. left France for Salonika.
- 19 M** —
- 20 Tu**—1854.—1st Bn. engaged at the Rifle Pits, SEVASTOPOL ; casualties : 1 officer and 26 other ranks. **V.C.** awarded to Lieuts. Bouchier and Cunninghame and French Medal to Colour-Sergeant Hicks, for gallantry on this occasion. 1917.—**Battle of Cambrai** (lasted till 3 December). 10th Bn. attacked RUE DES VIGNES ; casualties during period : 15 officers and 396 other ranks. 11th Bn. captured LES RUES VERTES ; casualties during period : 3 officers and 124 other ranks.
- 21 W** —1878.—4th Bn. engaged at Capture of **Ali Musjid**. 1899.—Honour **Burma** conferred on Regiment (for service 1885-7).
- 22 Th**—
- 23 F** —1915.—**V.C.** awarded to Corporal Drake (8th Bn.) for gallantry on patrol work on this date.
- 24 S** —
- 25 S** —1899.—1st Bn. landed at Durban (S. African War). 1915.—4th Bn. landed at Salonika from France.
- 26 M** —1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at HYDERGURH (Indian Mutiny).
- 27 Tu**—1857.—3 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. engaged at CAWNPORE, having marched 48½ miles from Futtehpore in 26 hours.
- 28 W** —1857.—6 Cos. 2nd Bn. and 1 Co. 3rd Bn. engaged in action at CAWNPORE.
- 29 Th**—
- 30 F** — 1917.—10th, 11th and 12th Bns. engaged in German counter-attack at CAMBRAI.

DECEMBER.

- 1 **S** —1925.—**MELBOURNE** University Rifles allied to the Regiment.
- 2 **5** —1917.—2nd Bn. engaged in attack N.E. of **PASSCHENDAELE** (**YPRES** Area); casualties : 10 officers and 114 other ranks.
- 3 **M** —
- 4 **Tu**—1877.—4th Bn. engaged at **SHERGASHA RIDGE**, Jowaki Expedition (N.W. Frontier).
- 5 **W** —1861.—5-grooved Naval Enfield rifle issued to 1st Bn.
- 6 **Th** 1857.—2nd and 3rd Bns. engaged at final battle of **CAWNPORE**; casualties : 1 officer and 20 other ranks. 1904.—Honours : **South Africa, 1899–1902. Defence of Ladysmith and Relief of Ladysmith** awarded.
- 7 **F** —1896.—2nd Bn. detachment of 1 officer and 25 other ranks embarked for Ashantee with "Special Service Corps."
- 8 **S** —
- 9 **5** —1813.—All 3 Bns. engaged at the passage of the **NIVE**.
- 10 **M** —1813.—Battle of the **Nive**. All 3 Bns. engaged; casualties : 1 officer and 84 other ranks.
- 11 **Tu**—1899.—2nd Bn. engaged in night sortie from **LADYSMITH**. Boer gun captured and destroyed; casualties : 4 officers and 52 other ranks.
- 12 **W** —
- 13 **Th**—1888.—4th Bn. detachment joined Karen Expedition (Burma).
- 14 **F** —1861.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Prince Consort, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
- 15 **S** —1861.—Field-Marshal Lord Seaton appointed Colonel-in-Chief, vice H.R.H. The Prince Consort. 1899.—1st Bn. engaged at **BATTLE OF COLENZO**. **V.C.** awarded to Captain W. N. Congreve for gallantry on this occasion.
- 16 **5** —1901.—4th Bn. embarked at Queenstown for South African War.

DECEMBER.

17 M —

18 Tu—

19 W —1914.—1st Bn. engaged in attack on German position in PLOEG-STEERT WOOD ; casualties : 6 officers and 65 other ranks.

20 Th—1808.—5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn., which had landed at Corunna on 26 Oct., joined the 5 Cos. 1st Bn. and 4 Cos. 2nd Bn. at Sahagun.

21 F —1811.—1 Co. 2nd Bn. at Sortie from Tarifa.

22 S —1914.—4th Bn. disembarked at HAVRE.

23 S —

24 M —

25 Tu—1808.—Retreat to CORUNNA began. 1st Bn. on flank guard with Sir John Moore. 2nd Bn. on rearguard with Sir R. Craufurd. 1818.—3rd Bn. disbanded.

26 W —1808.—2nd Bn. engaged at CASTRO PIPA (Peninsula War). 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at CHURDAH (Indian Mutiny), captured 5 guns. 1900.—1st Bn. engaged near GREYLINGSTAD (S. Africa).

27 Th—1858.—2nd Bn. engaged at capture of FORT MEDJIDIA (Indian Mutiny).

28 F —1808.—1st Bn. engaged at BENEVENTE (Retreat to Corunna). 1814.—3rd Bn. engaged before NEW ORLEANS (New Orleans Expedition).

29 S —1857.—2nd Bn. engaged at capture of FORT ETRWAH (Indian Mutiny).

30 S —

31 M —1846.—1st Bn. engaged on KEI RIVER (S. Africa). 1858.—2nd Bn. engaged on RAPTEE RIVER (Indian Mutiny). 1877.—4th Bn. engaged at forcing of BORI PASS (Jowaki Expedition, N.W. Frontier).

ROLL OF MEMBERS

OF

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB

(to 31 December 1927).

Compiled by Major W. H. DAVIES.

- Abbey, Captain J. R., Woldhurst Manor, Crawley, Sussex.
 Acland-Hood-Reynardson, Lieut.-Colonel A. F., *O.B.E.*, Holywell Hall, Stamford, Lincs.
 Ailwyn, Lieut.-Col. The Lord, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Honingham Hall, Norwich.
 Allan, A. W., Esq., Naval and Military Club, 94, Piccadilly, W.
 Alldridge, Major J. H., *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*, 144, Divinity Road, Oxford.
 Alston, Major W. H. S., *M.C.*, 9, Hyde Park Gardens, W.
 Anderson, Captain G. H. G., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, 16, Holland Road, Kensington, W.14.
 Archdale, Captain O. A., Plean House, Stirling.
 Aspinall, Major E. T., Chasebridge, Twickenham, Middlesex.
 Ayers, Major A. E., *O.B.E.*, The Willows, Parham, Wickham Market, Suffolk.
- Baggallay, Captain H. L., 23, Pelham Place, South Kensington, S.W.
 Bagot, Lieut.-Colonel V. S., 26, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, W.
 Baird, Captain R. D., *M.C.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
 Baker-Carr, Major R. G. T., *M.V.O.*, Welbeck Abbey, Worksop, Notts.
 Baring, Major T. E., *O.B.E.*, Arthur's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
 Barker, H. A., Esq., P.O. Box 184, Alexandria, Egypt.
 Barnes, Captain F., 40, The Schools, Shrewsbury.
 Basset, Lieut.-Col. W. F., *O.B.E.*, Restharrow, Charterhouse Hill, Godalming.
 Bentinck, Lieut.-Colonel Baron, *C.M.G.*, *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, Banchory Lodge, Banchory, Kincardineshire.

- Bernard, Colonel D. J. C. K., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, R.U. Rifles,
Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Biddulph, Colonel W. H., Frankton Manor, Rugby, Warwick-
shire.
- Birkbeck, Captain R. I. V., *M.C.*, Stack House, Branksome,
Bournemouth.
- Blacker, Major F. St. J., *D.S.O.*, Castle Martin, Newbridge,
Co. Kildare, Ireland.
- Bligh, Lieut.-Colonel The Hon. N. G., *D.S.O.*, Kentwins,
Nutfield, Surrey.
- Blockley, N. R., Esq., 3, Northmoor Road, Oxford.
- Bosanquet, N. E. T., Esq., Bachelors' Club, Hamilton Place,
Piccadilly, W.
- Boscawen, Lieut.-Colonel The Hon. M. T., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, 11,
Stanhope Place, Hyde Park, W.
- Bosville, Captain T. J. B., *M.C.*, Naval and Military Club,
94, Piccadilly, W.
- Boyle, Captain C. N. C., *M.C.*, Cleves, Kemsing, Kent.
- Boyle, Group-Captain The Hon. J. D., *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, R.A.F.,
Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Brand, Brig.-General The Hon. R., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, 8, Sloane
Court, S.W.
- Brand, The Hon. T. H., The Hoo, Welwyn, Herts.
- Branston, Major W. B., 20, Hans Place, S.W.
- Bridgeman, Captain R. C., *M.C.*, Leigh Manor, Minsterley,
Shrewsbury.
- Bridgeman, Major R. O., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Brierley, Captain H., *M.C.*, Church Down, Gloucester.
- Bright, Major R. G. T., *C.M.G.*, Arnewood Court, Sway,
Hants.
- Bromage, J. V. B. R., Esq., Barisal, East Bengal, India.
- Brooksbank, W. E. C., Esq., Highfield, Southbourne, Bourne-
mouth.
- Brownlow, Colonel G. J., *D.S.O.*, Twyford House, Twy-
ford, Winchester.
- Brush, E. J. A. H., Esq., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's &
King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Buchanan, Lieut.-Colonel H. B., Trevelga House, Newquay,
Cornwall.
- Buckley, E. G., Esq., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's
Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Buller, Lieut.-Colonel Sir M. E. M., Bart., M.P., Broomhill,
Spratton, Northants.

Buller, M. F., Esq., Boodle's Club, 28, St. James's Street, S.W.
 Bulkeley-Johnson, Captain V. F., 4, South Street, Thurloe Square, S.W.

Burnell-Milnes, Major E. A. P., Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Burnell-Nugent, Lieut.-Colonel F. H., *D.S.O.*, *O.B.E.*,
 1, Abbey Fields, Colchester.

Burnett-Stuart, Major-General Sir J. T., *K.B.E.*, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*,
D.S.O., Cholderton House, near Salisbury.

Buxton, Colonel J. L., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Widford Manor,
 Burford, Oxford.

Byrne, Lieut.-Colonel G. B., *O.B.E.*, Glen House, Sarisbury
 Green, Hants.

Cairns, Lieut.-Colonel The Earl, *C.M.G.*, Farleigh House Bath.

Campbell, Major H. F., Park House, Over Stowey, Bridgwater.

Carey, Major G. V., 14, Selwyn Gardens, Cambridge.

Carlile, Captain W. J., *M.C.*, *M.M.*, Orsom Villa, Stroud Road,
 Netley.

Cave, Captain F. O., *M.C.*, Stoner Hill, Petersfield, Hants.

Cavendish, Major A. L. C., White's Club, St. James's Street,
 S.W.

Chance, Captain R. J. F., *M.C.*, Bazehill Cottage, Rotting-
 dean, Sussex

Churcher, H. J., Esq., 16, Kingsgate Street, Winchester.

Churchyard, Major O. P., 12, Bordyke, Tonbridge, Kent.

Clarke, E. N., Esq., 12, Egerton Place, S.W.

Cobham, Major The Viscount, Hagley Hall, Stourbridge,
 Worcestershire.

Coghill, H., Esq., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Southwell, Notts.

Coke, Lieut.-Colonel The Hon. E., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, 8, Park
 Street, Grosvenor Square, W.

Coke, Lieut.-Colonel The Hon. W., 42, Half Moon Street,
 Piccadilly, W.

Cole, Lieut.-Colonel J. J. B., *M.C.*, Kippilaw, St. Boswells,
 Roxburghshire.

Collins, Major R. L. H., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's
 Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.

Congreve, A. C. J., Esq., Chartley Castle, Stafford.

Connaught and Strathearn, Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Duke
 of, *K.G.*, etc., Clarence House, St. James's, S.W.

Cooke, Brig.-General B. H. H., *C.M.G.*, *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, Innis-
 crone, Datchet, Bucks.

- Coombs, Captain A. G., *M.C.*, R. Berks. Regt., c/o Lloyd's Bank, Ltd., Bombay, India.
- Cooper, C. G., Esq., 2, Fairlie Place, Calcutta, India.
- Cooper, Captain G. C., S.W. Bords., 17, Evelyn Gardens, S.W.
- Cope, Lieut.-Colonel Sir Anthony, Bart., 31, Sussex Gardens, Hyde Park, W.
- Coryton, Captain J. T., Pentillie Castle, St. Mellion, Cornwall.
- Cosby, E. A. S., Esq., Stradbally Hall, Queen's County, Ireland.
- Costobadie, Captain H. C., *M.C.*, R. Tank Corps, Overdale, Mottram-in-Longendale, Cheshire.
- Couper, Major-General Sir Victor A., *K.C.B.*, Naval and Military Club, 94, Piccadilly, W.
- Crompton, Colonel R. E., *C.B.*, *R.E.*, Thriplands, Kensington Court, W.
- Crosbie, Lieut.-Colonel J. P. G., *D.S.O.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Curtis, Captain A. H., *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*, Barton House, Park Road, South Farnborough, Hants.
- Curtis, W. P. S., Esq., Roffeyhurst, Horsham, Sussex.
- Daniels, Captain H., *V.C.*, *M.C.*, The Loyal Regt., Boys' Technical School, Beachley Camp, Chepstow, Mon.
- Davenport, Lieut.-Colonel S., *D.S.O.*, Westcliff, Bembridge, Isle of Wight.
- Davies, Lieut.-Colonel C. M., *D.S.O.*, Woodfield House, West Hendon, N.W.
- Davies, Colonel W. E., *C.M.G.*, *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, Heatherside House, Camberley, Surrey.
- Davies, Major W. H., 32, Eccleston Square, S.W.
- Davison, Captain J. A., *M.C.*, Naval and Military Club, 94, Piccadilly, W.
- Dawnay, D., Esq., 10th R. Hussars, Whitfield Court, Waterford, Ireland.
- Dawson, Lieut.-Colonel E. A. F., North Luffenham, Stamford, Lincs.
- de la Chapelle, Lieut.-Colonel X. R. A., 76, Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, W.
- des Graz, E. P. A., Esq., 17, Beaufort Gardens, S.W.
- Dewhurst, Captain R. C., Massey Lodge, Sandiway, Cheshire.
- Dixon, Captain H., Boodle's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Dorrien-Smith, Major A. A., *D.S.O.*, Tresco Abbey, Isles of Scilly, Cornwall.

- Douglas, Captain A. S. G., *O.B.E.*, Edenhall, Kelso, Scotland.
Douglas, D. S. W., Esq., Edenhall, Kelso, Scotland.
Downes, Major O. C., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Naval and Military Club,
94, Piccadilly, W.
Doyne, R. H., Esq., O. & B.L.I., Marton Hall, Baschurch,
Salop.
Drummond, Captain A. H., Preston House, Colebrook Street,
Winchester.
Drummond, Captain F. B. H., Preston House, Colebrook
Street, Winchester.
Duff, Captain J. A. V., 37, Westminster Palace Gardens, S.W.
Duff, Lieut.-Colonel J. C., 37, Westminster Palace Gardens,
S.W.
Dunally, Major The Lord, *D.S.O.*, c/o Lloyds' Bank, Ltd.,
Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
Dunlop, Captain G. R., Winchcombe Lodge, Bucklebury,
Reading, Berks.
- Eardley-Wilmot, Captain Sir John, Bart., 10, Durward House,
Kensington Court, W.
Earle, Captain G. F., United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
Eastwood, Lieut.-Colonel T. R., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, c/o Lloyds
Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
Edwardes, Captain R., c/o Glyn Mills & Co., 3, Whitehall
Place, S.W.
Edwards, Major B. M. M., *M.C.*, Hardingham Hall, Hingham,
Norfolk.
Ellis, Major G. M. A., 51, South Street, Mayfair, W.
- Fairfax-Lucy, E. A. R., Esq., The King's Own, Charlecote
Park, Warwick.
Fairfax-Ross, Captain T., *M.C.*, Brooks's Club, St. James's
Street, S.W.
Ferguson, Lieut.-Colonel A. G., *C.B.E.*, Saplin Brae, Mintlaw,
Aberdeenshire.
Fergusson, Mrs. J. A., Lechantone, Charlton Lane, Cheltenham.
Festing, F. W., Esq., Boodle's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
Finch, Major G. F., 18, Pall Mall, S.W.
Finch-Knightley, Captain The Hon. C. D., The Grove, Chig-
well, Essex.
FitzGeorge, Colonel Sir Augustus C. F., *K.C.V.O.*, *C.B.*, 6,
Queen Street, Mayfair, W.
Foley, H. T. H., Esq., Stoke Edith Park, Herefordshire.

- Foljambe, Captain E. W. S., Osberton, Worksop, Notts.
 Follett, Lieut.-Colonel R. S., *D.S.O.*, Army and Navy Club,
 Pall Mall, S.W.
 Ford, Captain R., 53, Ennismore Gardens, S.W.
 Fortescue, Brig.-General The Hon. C. G., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*,
 c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6,
 Pall Mall, S.W.
 Foster, Captain R. A. C., Park House, Queensbury, Yorks.
 Frere, Major Sir Bartle C. A., Bart., *D.S.O.*, 67, Westbourne
 Terrace, W.
 Fry, E. W. L., Esq., 11, Park Road, Heavitree, Exeter.
 Fulford, Captain F. E. A., Great Fulford, Dunsford, Exeter.
 Fyers, Fitz R. H., Esq., Minley Lodge, Farnborough, Hants.
 Fyers, Major H. A. N., *M.V.O.*, Minley Lodge, Farnborough,
 Hants.
 Garmoyle, The Viscount, Farleigh House, Bath.
 Garnett, J. C., Esq., Naval and Military Club, 94, Piccadilly, W.
 Gidney, Captain F., The Haven, Springfield, Chelmsford,
 Essex.
 Glyn, Major R. G. C., *M.C.*, *M.P.*, 22, Manchester Square, W.
 Gordon-Duff, J. B., Esq., Davieburn House, Keith, Banff-
 shire.
 Gore, A. C., Esq., 27, Lowndes Street, S.W.
 Gott, Major W. W. M., Bath Club, 34, Dover Street, Picca-
 dilly, W.
 Graham, Captain O. B., *D.S.O.*, Larchfield, Lisburn, Co. Down,
 Ireland.
 Graham, Major Sir Reginald G., Bart., *D.S.O.*, Norton Conyers,
 Melmerby, Yorks.
 Gray, Captain W. E., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, R. Tank Corps, c/o Lloyds
 Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall,
 S.W.
 Green-Wilkinson, Brig.-General L. E., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, c/o
 Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall
 Mall, S.W.
 Gull, Captain Sir Richard C., Bart., Brightwell Park, Wat-
 lington, Oxford.
 Guthrie, Captain D. N., Guthrie Castle, Guthrie, Forfarshire.
 Gwynne, D. R. H., Esq., 13, Southdown, Filey, Yorks.
 Haig, Brig.-General R., *D.S.O.*, The Salutaris Water Co., Ltd.,
 236, Fulham Road, S.W.

- Halloran, Captain W., 59, Cromford Road, Wandsworth, S.W.
- Hamilton-Russell, A. G. L., Esq., Bayards, Steyning, Sussex.
- Hampton, Major The Lord, *D.S.O.*, 18, Evelyn Gardens, S.W.
- Hardy, Major H. H., *M.B.E.*, College House, Cheltenham.
- Hargreaves, Captain R. C., *M.C.*, Government House, Cape Town, South Africa.
- Harington, Colonel J., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Harman, Brig.-Gen. A. R., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, 8, Tumhula, Kelowna, British Columbia, Canada.
- Harvey, Captain N. R., Westbourne House, Spalding, Lincs.
- Hayes, Major J. H., Gerrards Cross, Bucks.
- Henniker, Lieut.-Colonel The Lord, Braiseworth, Eye, Suffolk.
- Heriot-Maitland, Brig.-General J. D., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Errol Park, Errol, Perthshire.
- Hicks, K. B., Esq., Stone House, Bolney, Sussex.
- Hill, Captain F. T., Hatfield Grange, Coggeshall, Essex.
- Hodson, Captain Sir Edmund A., Bart., *D.S.O.*, Hollybrook, Bray, Co. Wicklow, Ireland.
- Hollond, Captain R. C., Leiston Old Abbey, Leiston, Suffolk.
- Hollond, Major-General S. E., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Holroyd, C. I. P., Esq., Ropley Manor, Hants.
- Hone, Major H., 28, The Chase, Streatham Grove, Norbury, S.W.
- Hopkins, Captain K. H., *M.C.*, Bank of England, Leeds.
- Hopkinson, H. S. P., Esq., Downton House, Kington, Herefordshire.
- Hoskier, F. R. B., Esq., c/o Messrs. Brown, Shipley & Co., 123, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Hoskyns, Captain C. B. A., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Howard, Major-General Sir Francis H., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*, Castle Godwyn, Painswick, Glos.
- Howard, Major H. R. M., *O.B.E.*, Hampton Lodge, Seale, Farnham, Surrey.
- Hubble, Captain H., *M.C.*, Roseneath, Wrotham, Kent.
- Hunt, G. H., Esq., 17A, Lower Belgrave Street, S.W.
- Hunter, Squadron-Leader H. J. F., *M.C.*, R.A.F., Abermarlais Park, Llangadock, Carmarthenshire.
- Hyde-Thomson, R., Esq., 36, Victoria Road, Kensington, W.

Inchiquin, Colonel The Lord, Dromoland Castle, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare, Ireland.

Innes, Lieut.-Colonel J. A., *D.S.O.*, Froyle Place, Alton, Hants.

Irby, Lieut.-Colonel F. A., Boyland Hall, Long Stratton, Norfolk.

Jenkins, Colonel A. E., Wherwell Priory, Andover, Hants.

Jenkyns, Major S. S., The Priory House, Repton, Derby.

Jenner, Lieut.-Colonel A. V., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Greenwood, Bishop's Waltham, Hants.

Kennard, Lieut.-Colonel A. C. H., Court Mead, Forest Row, Sussex.

Kenyon-Slaney, Major-General W. R., *C.B.*, Old Mill House, Benson, Wallingford.

Kerr-Pearse, Major B. A. T., *M.V.O.*, Government House, Perth, Western Australia.

Kewley, Lieut.-Colonel E. R., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Little Deane House, Stockbridge, Hants.

King-Salter, E. J. C., Esq., Shute End House, Wokingham, Berks.

Knollys, Captain V. C., Richmond Lodge, Bath, Somerset.

Knowles, C., Esq., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.

Lamb, Colonel Sir Charles A., Bart., *C.M.G.*, *M.V.O.*, Hazeley House, Hartley Wintney, Basingstoke, Hants.

Lane, Lieut.-Colonel G. E. W., Lomond, Horley, Surrey.

Lane, Major-General Sir Ronald B., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.V.O.*, Carleton Hall, Saxmundham, Suffolk.

Lascelles, Major The Hon. E. C., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Linton Spring, Wetherby, Yorks.

Lawrence, Captain G. St. P., Barrow Hill, Lower Clatford, Andover, Hants.

Leake, Captain C. R. B., *M.C.*, Naval and Military Club, 94, Piccadilly, W.

Leslie, Brig.-General G. F., The Union Club, Brighton.

Letts, Major C. F. C., Oakley Hall, Cirencester, Glos.

Liddell, Lieut.-Colonel G. W., *D.S.O.*, The Place House, Peasmarsh, Sussex.

Lindsay, Colonel G. M., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.

D

- Liverpool, Lieut.-Colonel The Rt. Hon. The Earl of, *P.C.*, *G.C.B.*,
G.C.M.G., *G.B.E.*, *M.V.O.*, Hartsholme Hall, Lincoln.
- Long, Lieut.-Colonel S. C., The Rookery, Malmesbury, Wilts.
- Lucan, Brig.-General The Earl of, *K.B.E.*, *C.B.*, *T.D.*,
 10, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, W.
- Lush, Captain A. J., c/o National Provincial Bank, South
 Audley Street, W.
- Lyttelton, General The Rt. Hon. Sir Neville G., *P.C.*, *G.C.B.*,
G.C.V.O., Governor's House, Royal Hospital, Chel-
 sea, S.W.
- Lytton-Milbanke, The Hon. N. A. S., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd.,
 Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
- McGaw, A. J. T., Esq., St. Leonard's Forest, Horsham, Sussex.
- Macgeorge, J. B., Esq., Cardell, Wemyss Bay, Renfrewshire.
- Macgeorge, R. A., Esq., 19, Woodside Crescent, Glasgow.
- McGrigor, Lieut.-Colonel Sir Charles C., Bart., *O.B.E.*, Bake,
 St. Germans, Cornwall.
- Mansel, Major R. C., Post Green, Lytchett Minster, Poole,
 Dorset.
- Marshall, Captain F. H. J., *O.B.E.*, 21, Knight's Park, King-
 ston-on-Thames.
- Massy-Beresford, Captain T. H., *M.C.*, St. Hubert's, Belturbet,
 Co. Cavan, Ireland.
- Mayer, Captain P. G., 71, Cadogan Square, S.W.1.
- Meade-Waldo, Lieut.-Colonel E. R., *D.S.O.*, Four Throws,
 Hawkhurst, Kent.
- Merriam, Major L. P. B., 3, Harley House, Marylebone Road,
 N.W.
- Micklem, Brig.-General J., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Claysmore, near
 Enfield, Middlesex.
- Mitchell, Captain G. A., Green Lawn, Kew Road, Richmond,
 Surrey.
- Montford, Lieut.-Colonel I. C., *D.S.O.*, 59, Boundary Road,
 N.W.
- Moore-Gwyn, Major H. G., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Dyffyn, Neath,
 South Wales.
- Morgan-Grenville, Captain The Hon. R. W., Hammerwood
 House, Midhurst.
- Morgan-Grenville-Gavin, Lieut.-Colonel The Hon. T. G. B.,
D.S.O., *M.C.*, Langton House, Duns, Berwickshire.
- Morrison-Bell, Lieut.-Colonel E. W., The Manor House, Chip-
 penham, Ely, Cambs.

- Mostyn-Owen, Lieut.-Colonel R. A., *D.S.O.*, Woodhouse,
 Oswestry, Shropshire.
 Murray, E., Esq., 18, Elm Park Road, Chelsea, S.W.
 Naumann, Captain J. H., Crossways, Baynards, Horsham.
 Newton, J. G., Esq., Corfe Cottage, Taunton, Somerset.
 Nicholl, Major-General Sir Christopher R. H., *K.C.B.*,
 11, Tedworth Square, Chelsea, S.W.
 Nicol, Brig.-General L. L., *C.B.*, Naval and Military Club,
 94, Piccadilly, W.
 Norbury, Captain C. G., 47, Pembroke Square, W.8.
 Norcott, Colonel C. H. B., *C.M.G.*, 32, Hereford Square, South
 Kensington, S.W.
 Norcott, Captain H. B., 32, Hereford Square, South Kensington,
 S.W.
 Northbrook, The Earl of, 36, Great Cumberland Place, W.
 O'Brien, The Hon. D. E. F., Dromoland Castle, Newmarket-
 on-Fergus, Co. Clare, Ireland.
 Ovey, Lieut.-Colonel D., *D.S.O.*, Thurleston, Ipswich.
 Paget, Major L. B., *M.C.*, R. Tank Corps, Army and Navy
 Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
 Paley, A. G. V., Esq., Freckenham, Ely, Cambs.
 Paley, Colonel A. T., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Coxwell House, Ciren-
 cester, Glos.
 Palmer-Douglas, Captain E., Midgard, Hawick, Scotland.
 Parker, The Hon. C. T., *J.P.*, The Grove, Corsham, Wilts.
 Parker, Colonel W. F., Delamore, Cornwood, Ivybridge, Devon.
 Parkyn, Major H. G., *O.B.E.*, Bargate House, Southwell Park
 Road, Camberley, Surrey.
 Perceval-Maxwell, E. N., Esq., Moore Hill, Knockanore,
 Tallow, Co. Waterford, Ireland.
 Petre, Colonel H. C., *C.M.G.*, *O.B.E.*, Silton Lodge, Zeals, Wilts.
 Pigot, Brig.-General R., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd.,
 Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
 Pigott, Lieut.-Colonel W. G., *O.B.E.*, The Weirs Cottage,
 near Brockenhurst, Hants.
 Pitt-Taylor, Colonel W. W., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *A.D.C.*,
 Victoria, Alexandra Road, South Farnborough, Hants.
 Playfair, Major J. W. M., Badminton Club, 100, Piccadilly, W.
 Pleydell-Railston, Lieut.-Colonel H. G. M., *D.S.O.*, Longthorns,
 Blandford, Dorset.

Plowden, R. S., Esq., c/o Midland Bank, 60, Pall Mall, S.W.
Plunket, The Lord, Naval and Military Club, 94, Piccadilly, W.
Poole, R. D. D., Esq., Marbury Hall, Whitechurch, Salop.
Powell, Colonel E. B., *D.S.O.*, Newton House, Millerhill, Midlothian.

Prescott-Westcar, Lieut.-Colonel W. V. L., *D.S.O.*, Stuart House, Sandwich, Kent.

Pretoria, The Rt. Rev. The Lord Bishop of, *M.C.*, Bishop's Kop, Pretoria, Transvaal, South Africa.

Price, Captain H. R., *M.C.*, 340, Gresham House, Old Broad Street, E.C.

Prideaux-Brune, Lieut.-Colonel C. R., Prideaux Place, Padstow, Cornwall.

Prideaux-Brune, Major D. E., *D.S.O.*, Prideaux Place, Padstow, Cornwall.

Pringle, Lieut.-Colonel R. U. H., *M.C.*, c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Romford, Essex.

Purdon, D. J., Esq., Lisnabin, Killucan, Co. Westmeath, Ireland.

Purdon, Captain S. F., Lisnabin, Killucan, Co. Westmeath, Ireland.

Purvis, Captain W. H., Gallery, Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire.

Rathbone, L. M. B., Esq., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.

Raven, Captain F. P., *T.D.*, Croftswing, Thorney, Bucks.

Raymond, Major E. L., *O.B.E.*, Silverstrand, Cliff Road, Sandown, Isle of Wight.

Reeve, Major J. T. W., *D.S.O.*, 75, Marsham Street, Westminster, S.W.

Renton, Captain J. M. L., *O.B.E.*, Naseby Hall, Rugby.

Richardson, F. D., Esq., 106, Pall Mall, S.W.

Richardson, Lieut.-Colonel H. S. C., Rossfad, Ballinamallard, Co. Fermanagh, Northern Ireland.

Ries, Captain H. N., 74, Portland Place, W.

Riley, Lieut.-Colonel H. L., *D.S.O.*, *O.B.E.*, Ennim, Penrith, Cumberland.

Ritson, Lieut.-Colonel C. W., *O.B.E.*, Elm Grove, Forest Hall, Northumberland.

Rivière, G. G., Esq., 93, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, W.

Rogers, W. E., Esq., Tremeddon, Falmouth, Cornwall.

Rokeby, Captain H. L., Arthingworth Manor, Market Harborough, Leicestershire.

- Ross, Lieut.-Colonel H. D., *O.B.E.*, Elmfield, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
- Rowlatt, Major C. J., *M.B.E.*, Eton College, Windsor.
- Rushbrooke, J. C. S., Esq., Cosford, Milford, Surrey.
- Russell, Major L. G., St. Cross Mede, Winchester.
- Salmon, Colonel G. N., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, 24, St. Thomas's Street, Winchester.
- Sandy, A. V., Esq., *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*, c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Saunders, Captain C., 20, Strafford Road, Twickenham, Midd.
- Seymour, Colonel W. W., United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Shaw, Captain W. J., *M.C.*, Eagle & Crown Hotel, Upton, Birkenhead, Cheshire.
- Shawe, Lieut.-Colonel C., *C.B.E.*, Windley Hall, Derby.
- Sheepshanks, Lieut.-Colonel A. C., *D.S.O.*, Eton College, Windsor.
- Shepherd-Cross, T. R., Esq., Bedmond, King's Langley, Herts.
- Short, Captain H. K., The King's Regt., Moor Lodge, Moor Lane, Gt. Crosby, Liverpool.
- Shute, Lieut.-General Sir Cameron D., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Sladen, Brig.-General G. C., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, c/o Glyn, Mills & Co., 3 and 4, Whitehall Place, S.W.
- Sloggett, Lieut.-Colonel A. J. H., *D.S.O.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Solly, R. J. N., Esq., Royal Corps of Signals, Bell's House, Wimborne, Dorset.
- Solly-Flood, Colonel R. E., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, The Old Rectory, Little Berkhamsted, Herts.
- Somerset, Captain The Hon. A. C. E., 8, Stratford Place, W.
- Somerville, Major H. F., *D.S.O.*, *D.C.L.I.*, Dinder House Wells, Somerset.
- Spence-Colby, Colonel C. J. H., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *T.D.*, Donnington Hall, Ledbury, Herefordshire.
- Spencer, Colonel J. A. W., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, West Hall, Northaw, Potters Bar, Middx.
- Starkey, Lieut.-Colonel J. H., Radway Grange, Kineton, Warwick.
- Starkey, W. R., Esq., Norwood Park, Southwell, Notts.
- Stephens, F., Esq., Church House, Lechlade, Glos.
- Stephens, Major G. E. B., Cagebrook, Eaton Bishop, Hereford.

- Stephens, Lieut.-General Sir R. B., *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, Church House, Lechlade, Glos.
- Stevens, Captain C. G. B., O. & B. L.I., Naval and Military Club, 94, Piccadilly, W.
- Stevenson, Captain R. C. S., c/o Foreign Office, Downing Street, S.W.
- Stopford, Captain M. G. N., *M.C.*, Summerscourt, Wrotham, Kent.
- Strachey, Colonel R. J., *C.M.G.*, Stratton Lodge, Abingdon, Berks.
- Sturgis, Lieut.-Colonel H. R., Moat Park Farm, Isfield, Sussex.
- Sutton-Nelthorpe, Colonel O., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Scawby, Brigg, Lincolnshire.
- Swaine, Major-General Sir L. V., *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, 14, Queen's Gate, S.W.
- Swaine, Major W. H. P., Compton, Camberley, Surrey.
- Talbot, Lieut.-Colonel F. G., *D.S.O.*, Glenhurst, Esher, Surrey.
- Tatton, Captain T. A., *M.C.*, Cuerden Hall, Bamber Bridge, Preston, Lancs.
- Taylor, J. A., Esq., *M.C.*, Ballendrick, Bridge of Earn, Perthshire.
- Temperley, Captain C. E., *O.B.E.*, *M.C.*, Pinners Hall, Austin Friars, E.C.
- Tennyson, Major The Hon. L. H., 88, Gloucester Place, Portman Square, W.
- Tharp, Lieut.-Colonel G. P., c/o Messrs. Child & Co., 1, Fleet Street, E.C.
- Thornton, F. L., Esq., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Thornton, Lieut.-Colonel L. H., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, The Elms, Ringmer, Sussex.
- Thresher, Lieut.-Colonel J. H., *C.M.G.*, *M.V.O.*, Orthopædic Hospital, Oswestry, Salop.
- Tod, Major A. A., Drygrange, Alleston, Liverpool.
- Tothill, F. C. D., Esq., The Chantry, Bradford-on-Avon, Wilts.
- Toynbee, R. V., Esq., 8, Montagu Place, Montagu Square, W.
- Trafford, Captain S. W. J., Wroxham Hall, Norwich.
- Treener-Michell, E. D., Esq., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Troughton, Lieut.-Colonel L. H. W., *M.C.*, Court Lodge, Bishopsbourne, Canterbury.

- Troyte-Bullock, G. V., Esq., Zeals House, Zeals, Wilts.
 Tryon, R. G. L., Esq., c/o Westminster Bank, Ltd., 34-5, Sloane Square, S.W.
 Tudor-Owen, Captain F. H. G., Woodcote Manor, Alresford, Hants.
 Turing, Captain Sir R. A. H., Bart., Crockerhill House, Chichester.
 Turner, V. B., Esq., Thatcham House, Thatcham, Newbury, Berks.
 Verney, Lieut.-Colonel R., *C.V.O.*, *C.I.E.*, Botolph House, Winslow, Bucks.
 Verney, U. O. V., Esq., 1, Rutland Gardens, Knightsbridge, S.W.
 Vivian, Captain A. H., Plas Gwyn, Pentraeth, Anglesey.
 Wadham, Major W., 22, Newstead Road, Lee, S.E.
 Walker, Captain R. H., The Farm House, Woolley, Wakefield.
 Walpole, Major R. S. H., Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
 Walter, Captain J., 92, East 18th Street, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.
 Ward, Captain V. N., 48, Evelyn Gardens, S.W.
 Warren, Captain C. P., *M.C.*, 20, Bedford Square, W.C.
 Weeks, Major R. M., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, The Grove, Gateacre, Liverpool.
 Wegg-Prosser, Major J. F., 2, Edge Hill, Wimbledon, S.W.
 Weld-Forester, Major The Hon. E. A. C., Weald Manor, Bampton, Oxfordshire.
 Welsford, R. A. H., Esq., Cunard Building, Liverpool.
 Wenham, Captain C. H., Witley Manor, Witley, Surrey.
 West, Captain J. M., The New House, The Schools, Shrewsbury.
 Weyland, Captain M. U., Priory Road, Bicester, Oxon.
 Wheeler, V. J., Esq., *M.C.*, Bitterley Court, Ludlow, Salop.
 Whitaker, G., Esq., Coldstream Guards, 123, Victoria Street, S.W.
 Wilbraham, Captain E. J., *M.C.*, Standerwick Court, Frome, Somerset.
 Wilbraham, T. R., Esq., Standerwick Court, Frome, Somerset.
 Williams, Captain E. S. B., 2nd Battalion, Colchester.
 Wilson, Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*, Naval and Military Club, 94, Piccadilly, W.

Wilson, Lieut.-Colonel H. M., *D.S.O.*, c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd.,
Cox's & King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.

Wingfield, Colonel The Hon. M. A., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Wood-
stock House, Woodstock, Oxon.

Winsloe, R. D., Esq., c/o Barclays Bank, Ltd., Pall Mall East,
S.W.

Worthing, Major H. E., *O.B.E.*, *D.C.M.*, Tasli, Roxwell Road,
Chelmsford.

Yarde-Buller, Brig.-General The Hon. Sir Henry, *K.B.E.*, *C.B.*,
M.V.O., *D.S.O.*, 14, Hobart Place, S.W.

Young, Captain W. W., c/o Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's &
King's Branch, 6, Pall Mall, S.W.

Honorary Members.

Murray, Lieut.-Colonel Sir M. D., *K.C.V.O.*, *C.B.*, *C.I.E.*,
Clarence House, St. James's, S.W.

Whitehead, T., Esq., House of Lords, S.W.

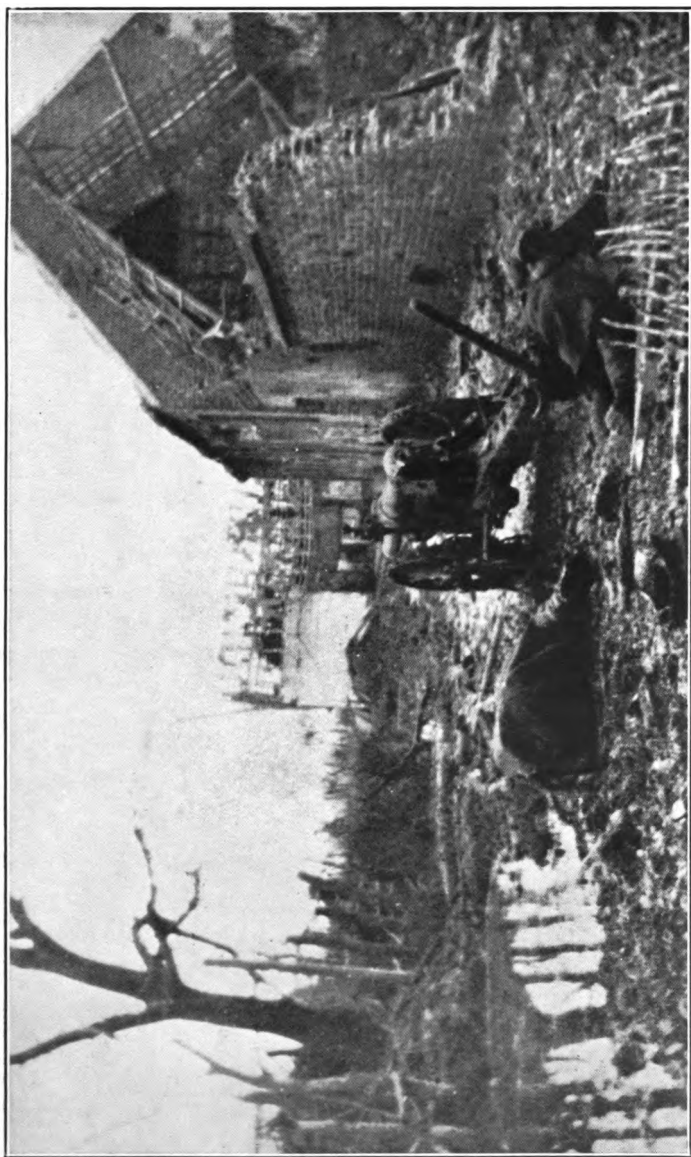
The Officers of Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry,
Winnipeg, Man.

The Officers of The Winnipeg Rifles, Winnipeg, Man.

The Officers of 1st British Columbia Regiment, Vancouver,
British Columbia.

The Officers of Melbourne University Rifles, Carlton, Victoria.

The Officers of The Durban Light Infantry, Durban.



THE ACTION OF NEUVE CHAPELLE:

March, 1915.

GENERAL SIR WALTER CONGREVE, V.C.,
K.C.B., M.V.O., A.D.C. GENERAL,
COLONEL COMMANDANT 1ST BN. THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

WALTER NORRIS CONGREVE was born on 20 November 1862, and was the eldest son of Mr. William Congreve of Congreve, Staffordshire and of Burton Hall, Cheshire.

He was at the Head Master's house at Harrow and in 1880 went on to Pembroke College, Oxford. While at Oxford, Congreve joined the Staffordshire Militia, but resigned his commission on passing into the Royal Military College in 1884. He was gazetted to the Rifle Brigade in February 1885 and was posted to the 1st Battalion at Belgaum in India. Later Congreve was transferred to the 4th Battalion at Meerut, which shortly afterwards went to Parkhurst. While with the 4th Battalion he married in 1890, Cecilia, daughter of Captain C. B. La Touche. On promotion to Captain, in December 1893, Congreve was posted to the 3rd Battalion at Peshawar, but in 1896 he returned to England for a tour of duty at the Depot. In 1898 Congreve became District Inspector of Musketry and was at Aldershot until the outbreak of war in South Africa in 1899, when he resigned his appointment and was posted to the 2nd Battalion, then on its way from Crete to Durban. By the time Congreve arrived at Durban, the 2nd Battalion was besieged in Ladysmith, so he became galloper to General Lyttelton and then Press Censor to Sir Redvers Buller.

At the Battle of Colenso, a field battery found itself in a very exposed position within effective rifle fire of the Boer trenches. The guns ran out of ammunition and the surviving personnel were withdrawn to a nullah in rear. Freddie Roberts (Lord Roberts' son), Congreve, Schofield and some N.C.O.'s and drivers gallantly attempted to take the teams up to the guns. Roberts was mortally wounded and Congreve was shot in the leg. Eventually only two of the guns were withdrawn.

For his gallant conduct on this occasion Congreve was awarded the **V.C.**

Congreve became a Brigade-Major in March 1900, and in November of the same year he was appointed Assistant Military Secretary to Lord Kitchener. He was promoted Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel in 1901. In November 1902 Congreve was selected by the Duke of Connaught to be his Assistant Military Secretary and remained with His Royal Highness until 1906. He was then posted to the 3rd Battalion at Devonport.

As it seemed likely that the age-limit regulations might cause his retirement before he could be promoted to the substantive rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the Regiment, Congreve, in 1908, accepted a half-pay Lieutenant-Colonelcy. This was a wise decision, for in September 1909 he was appointed Commandant of the School of Musketry, which made him a Substantive Colonel.

Congreve remained at Hythe till December 1911, when he received command of the 18th Infantry Brigade at Lichfield. The command of troops had always been Congreve's ambition, and he took up the new work with his characteristic enthusiasm.

On the outbreak of war, the 18th Brigade was sent at less than twenty-four hours' notice to Edinburgh as it was thought that the German fleet might raid the Firth of Forth. The Brigade eventually joined the 6th Division at Cambridge, where it remained until the Division left England for France. As soon as the 6th Division came up with the Army on the Aisne, its troops were scattered over the British front and the 18th Brigade took over trenches on the extreme right. Within twenty-four hours of going into the line, the Germans attacked Congreve's flank, which had been exposed by the retirement of his neighbours the French, and only his masterly handling of his reserves prevented a serious disaster. As it was, the 18th Brigade suffered very heavy casualties.

During the advance from Hazebrouck towards Lille in October 1914 the 18th Brigade was continually in action. On 18 October Congreve's troops were actually within sight of Lille, but German reinforcements were arriving in large numbers and the 6th Division was compelled to fall back to the line which was to be held by the British for the next three and a half years. The retirement was not carried out by the 18th Brigade without severe loss, as its flanks were continually threatened, but again Congreve displayed his usual courage and good generalship, which enabled him eventually to withdraw his Brigade from a critical situation.

The winter of 1914-15 was to Congreve possibly the happiest period of the War. Owing to the bad weather and the lack of revetting and other trench improvement materials his line required constant attention, and only on Sundays did he fail to visit the trenches twice a day. Congreve thus found him-

self in close touch with his troops, who throughout the whole Brigade had the greatest admiration for him and confidence in his leadership. "Old Concrete," as he was affectionately called, was probably as well known to the men as were their own officers. Congreve's son, Billy, was constantly visiting him. His cousin, Charles Congreve, was attached to his Brigade Headquarters and two of his Staff Officers, Paley and Morgan-Grenville, were brother officers. In addition, the 3rd Battalion was taking its turn in the trenches on the right of the 18th Brigade, and Congreve paid it several visits, on one occasion falling up to his chin into a deep brook just behind Pigot's House.

His health kept very good, but the asthma from which he had suffered for so many years made crawling along shallow and muddy trenches very irksome to him. Consequently, he often took great risks by walking about on the top in view of the Germans, much to the mental discomfiture of his Brigade-Major; but Congreve was one of those fortunate individuals who did not know and did not understand fear.

On one occasion Congreve visited a Battalion Headquarters which were being shelled. On arrival, nothing was to be seen of the occupants, but eventually an orderly poked his head out of a shelter.

"Where are the Officers?" asked the General.

"Down here, sir," replied the orderly.

"Send them up here," ordered Congreve.

The unfortunate officers then came to the surface and Congreve proceeded to discuss ordinary routine matters with them. Fortunately by that time the shelling had ceased, but the incident was typical of Congreve. No idea of showing off in any way prompted his action, but it did not occur to him that others

might be unable to feel as unconcerned under shell-fire as he was himself. What added an extra touch of humour to the above incident was the fact that a party of officers from home on a three-day tour of the trenches had collected at the Battalion Headquarters.

In May 1915 Congreve was promoted Major-General and took over command of the 6th Division in the Ypres Salient. No better man could have been selected. Generals of his stamp who were continually in the trenches exerted a most invigorating influence on the moral of troops compelled to undergo the mental and physical discomforts of that terrible wilderness. During the summer Congreve's two sons, Geoffrey, a midshipman, and Christopher from Winchester, visited him at Vlamertinghe Château, and accompanied their father to all the historic spots on the Divisional front.

In November 1915 Congreve was transferred to the command of the XIII Corps on the 4th Army front and passed a comparatively quiet time until the opening of the operations on the Somme on 1 July 1916. The XIII Corps was the most successful Corps in the British Army at the commencement of the battle, capturing the Montauban ridge and, later, the villages of Bazentin-le-Grand and Longueval. It was after the capture of the latter village that Billy Congreve was killed. Following a daring daylight reconnaissance of his Brigade front, Billy, before returning to Brigade Headquarters, decided to visit an isolated post in order to encourage its small garrison. While looking over the parapet he was shot dead by a sniper. Billy's body was taken back to Corbie, his father's Headquarters, and buried in the cemetery there.

The loss of his gallant young son was naturally a terrible blow to Congreve, but never for one moment did that brave man allow his personal sorrow to affect the performance of his duty.

In July 1917 Congreve was severely wounded. Accompanied by his A.D.C. he was visiting a part of his Corps front when he was hit in his left arm by a splinter from a German shell. The left hand had to be amputated, but such was the indomitable courage of the man that he was out of bed and walking about a few hours after the operation, and, following a very brief period in hospital, he returned to duty.

In January 1918 Congreve was promoted a substantive Lieutenant-General and given command of the VII Corps, which he commanded during the great German attack on the 5th Army. During the retreat he had every opportunity of showing what a magnificent soldier he was. Always cool, confident and resourceful, he succeeded in withdrawing his Corps in good order from one difficult situation after another and always compelled the enemy to fight hard for every yard of ground that they won.

It was indeed unfortunate that Congreve had returned home before the victorious advance of the Allies took place, as he would have revelled in the open fighting of those last few months of the War and would have enhanced, if that were possible, the fine reputation that he had already made for himself.

After a period on half-pay, mostly spent at Chartley, his Staffordshire home, Congreve was appointed to the command in Syria. He did not hold this post long, for in October 1919 the Syrian mandated territories were taken over by the French, and Congreve was relieved by General Gouraud, the French General

who was so famous for his defence of Rheims in 1918 when he lost his right arm. Congreve then took over the command of the troops in Egypt until April 1922 when he was transferred to Salisbury as G.O.C.-in-C. Southern Command. The command of troops on Salisbury Plain where he could do so much of his work on horseback was employment after Congreve's own heart. Unfortunately the climate did not suit him and he found that the indifferent state of his health seriously interfered with the completion of plans which he had prepared for the training of his troops. In the hope of regaining his health in a more congenial climate, Congreve, in April 1924, accepted the appointment of Governor and Commander-in-Chief in Malta.

On arrival, Congreve was immediately faced with many difficult political problems. In dealing with them, he showed the same shrewd common sense and determination of character which he had displayed as a commander in the field, and it was not very long before he won the admiration and confidence of all classes on the Island. At first it seemed that Congreve was all the better for the change of climate, but gradually his friends became anxious that all was not well with him. On his last visit to England he looked wretchedly ill and thin, and in January 1927 it was clear that the end was approaching. Congreve died at Malta on 28 February.

Much of his spare time, while Governor of Malta, had been spent in sailing his own small yacht among the islands round the coast of Malta, and so his body was reverently lowered into the sea on which he had passed so many hours of happiness.

What has been written here is only a very brief

account of Congreve's military career. The writing of a complete history of his life is in the hands of that very capable author and Rifleman, Colonel Leslie Thornton. No better historian could have been chosen. Thornton was an ardent admirer of Walter Congreve, and has already displayed literary ability in the production of two books, "Campaigners Grave and Gay," and "Light and Shade in Bygone India." Thus we may be sure that full justice will be done to the memory of a fine soldier and a gallant Rifleman.

Riflemen have every reason to be proud of their comrades, who during the last few years have filled high positions and who are no longer alive. Henry Wilson, Jack Cowans, Squibs Congreve. What a wonderful trio ! But that his military career was cut short so early in the War, Robin Grant, who died in August 1927, would, in the opinion of those who knew him well, have also greatly distinguished himself among his own generation of Riflemen. Riflemen of to-day and of the future have indeed some noble examples to follow, and if they will endeavour to tread in the footsteps of Walter Congreve then surely the reputation of the Regiment will never fail. Excepting his own family, that reputation meant more to Congreve than anything else in this world. Probably no promotion or honour pleased him more than his selection to be Colonel Commandant of the 1st Battalion. He took a lively interest in his Battalion and he delighted in receiving reports of its doings. After his appointment as Colonel Commandant he invariably wore his Rifle Brigade uniform whenever he dined at a regimental mess at Tidworth or in Malta, and no one ever saw Congreve wear any but a Regimental tie when he was in plain clothes.

Much as he loved his own Regiment, the welfare of the Army, as a whole, was also of vital importance to Congreve. To an individual who spoke slightly of the Officers of a certain branch of the Service, Congreve replied, "If you say such things about them, the better men will not go in for it and the Army will suffer."

Congreve cared continually for the comfort and happiness of the N.C.O.'s and men under his command. Particularly did he interest himself in the improvement of their social standing with the public. With this object, he gave a ball in the Palace at Malta to which he invited the Naval Warrant Officers and a large number of the N.C.O.'s in the Garrison, thereby increasing the prestige of the soldiers in the eyes of the Islanders, who are inclined to place the Navy on a higher social plane than the Army.

Squibs loved having young people about him. What happy times those were twenty years ago when the 3rd Battalion was quartered at Devonport and the Congreves lived at Ham. What a delightful family they were. Celia Congreve, the charming lady who during the War proved herself to be as brave a woman as her husband was a man—she was in charge of the last lorry-load of wounded to leave Antwerp under heavy fire and later did wonderful work in a French hospital close behind Verdun. Billy, the gallant boy who won the V.C., D.S.O., M.C., Legion of Honour and a brevet majority and at the time of his death was probably the best-known young officer in the British Army. Geoffrey, who fought at Jutland and is now a baronet in recognition of his father's gallant services to his King and Country. Christopher, then a very silent and solemn little boy but now a subaltern in

the Regiment and lately married. Miss Rynd, now Mrs. Lawrence Buxton, Hannah the nurse, and finally, Squibs himself, best of hosts until he fell asleep after dinner, which he invariably did.

Although Congreve did not go to the Staff College he was nevertheless a very earnest student of war. A sound and practical soldier himself with a very thorough knowledge of regimental soldiering he was, therefore, fully alive to the value of a well-trained Staff, and he never failed to encourage likely young officers to work for the Staff College. When the test of war arrived Congreve was able to show that he had trained himself to be a very fine leader in the field. No one understood better than Congreve the relative positions of the Commander and his Staff Officers. Although always ready to listen to and to accept valuable expert advice, he never allowed his Staff to exercise any undue influence over his own decisions. At no period of his career did Congreve owe any advancement to the influence of those in high places. His own dogged perseverance, hard work and soldierly qualities were alone responsible for the success which he won for himself.

Congreve had very many devoted friends and admirers, but this was not because he laid himself out to win popularity, nor had he an ingratiating manner even to his best friends. Indeed, to some who did not know and understand him, he appeared at times to be somewhat brusque in the way he dealt with those who did not please him. He was so absolutely straight himself that he could not tolerate anything in the nature of humbug or insincerity in others. Congreve's particular charm lay in his directness of manner, in the clearness and brevity with which he

was able to express himself, his strong personality and his honesty of purpose. If he asked for something he usually got it, because it was clear that he had thoroughly considered the matter and was confident that his request was sound and reasonable.

With all his sternness of character and contempt for weakness and lack of courage, Congreve was very fair, affectionate and kind-hearted to a degree.

He was a most loyal friend.

Dear Squibs, he was indeed a Rifleman "*sans peur et sans reproche*."

A. P.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR.

1ST BATTALION.

LANDI KOTAL,
31 December 1927.

DEAR EDITOR,

Our letter of last year finished on rather a low note as we were by no means looking forward to our move up here, but, after all, the realization, as in so many other cases, has not proved so bad as the anticipation, and we can definitely confirm our hope of last year that "there are many worse places."

The barracks—if wood and stone huts with tin roofs can aspire to that name—are frankly bad, and the cook-houses and wash-houses primitive in the extreme, but if one can overlook these disadvantages, together with the lack of football grounds and amusements, then the advantages of the station are considerable.

First of all, the Battalion is together without any of the normal tiresome detachments, the climate is excellent with a short and dry hot weather, and the training areas are all that can be desired, so that we should leave here in March one of the fittest and, we hope, best-trained battalions in India.

However much we may have grumbled and still do grumble at the discomforts of Landi Kotal, there is little doubt that the year 1927 has been a most interesting and instructive one for us, and it is more than probable that by next hot weather we shall be wishing ourselves back in the Khyber.

January and the first week in February were spent in camp at Warsak, where we carried out battalion training.

By 11 February we were back again in Peshawar, and on the 23rd marched out on the first stage of our twenty-seven-mile march to Landi Kotal. The night of 23 February we spent at Jamrud, at the entrance to the Pass, where we were most hospitably entertained and cared for by the 4/4th Punjab Regiment. The next day we left at 8.30 a.m., marched straight through to Landi Kotal, with a halt for dinners at Ali Masjid—known to the 4th Battalion in 1879—arriving an hour before we were expected, and took over from the 2nd Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers. The march was carried out without incident, though it is rumoured that a certain amount of feeling arose between Hubble and Stephens as to where the liquid refreshment for the officers of “I” Company should be carried, and has not yet been settled to the former’s satisfaction.

Landi Kotal when we first saw it was under snow, and, although the snow only lay for a day or two, the wind remained bitterly cold up till the middle of March and rain fell on most days. From then on until December we had in all only about three thunderstorms.

Before leaving Peshawar we took part in the District Point-to-Point which took place in the first week in March. Our team consisted of Hicks, Taylor, Brush and Stephens, and we did quite well to finish second. Brush put up a fine performance to finish ninth out of thirty-six starters, for despite falling and breaking his bridle he still managed to keep the bit in the pony’s mouth and finish the course.

In March Follett departed for England on sick leave, and Gwynne followed him on eight months' leave. In the same month Campbell and Eastwood joined, the former from the 2nd Battalion and the latter from a staff job at the War Office.

On 7 April Colonel Powell left us on three months' leave prior to completing his tour of command; it was a cold, wet morning but, in spite of the weather, the Band and the larger part of the Battalion turned out to say "Good-bye" and to wish him good luck. We were one and all truly sorry to see him go, and we like to feel that he, too, perhaps was a little sad to leave the Battalion. He had been really ill for some months with neuritis when every movement must have been painful, but he never allowed his personal discomfort to interfere with the interest he took in the Battalion and its doings. We are very glad to hear that, thanks to a cure in Wales, he is now fit again and shortly to go to Edinburgh as A.A.G.

Soon after arriving in Landi Kotal, Graham and Cave departed to the Central Provinces to shoot tiger. After a due absence both returned, having gained their objects, and a picture of Graham's tiger appeared in *The Field*.

Hunt also went off to the Central Provinces in search of tiger, and having shot a bear, retired to the comforts of Nathia Gali and became lost for a month in a whirl of social gaiety.

Treeneer-Michell went on a long shooting expedition to Baltistan, where in three months he had good sport, rifling two ibex, two markhor, and a red bear. At different stages through the summer Warren, Turner, Taylor, Richardson, Thornton and Stephens departed to Kashmir and fished with considerable or

indifferent success, according to the skill of the individual.

From the Royal Scots Fusiliers we took over schemes of every sort and size, and almost weekly the old were altered or new ones took their place, so that most week-ends in April and May were spent by Officers and N.C.O.'s climbing the hills, and studying the different offensive and defensive positions we were to take up. Whether the many situations against which the schemes set out to guard would ever arise, is open to question, but if they served no more useful purpose, they did at least give us a very thorough knowledge of the surrounding country, and a clear and first-hand insight into the class of rock, stone and slate of which these hills are made.

With the hot weather came the dust-storms and one particular one on 27 April, followed by a thunder-storm. We all remember it as it was our first experience of either in the Khyber. It had been very hot and airless until after tea, when the wind started to blow gustily and the clouds in the west over Afghanistan turned blacker and blacker and were constantly lighted with vivid flashes of lightning. Fifteen minutes later the whole western sky turned yellow—the colour of a London fog—to a height of from five to six thousand feet, the wind got up, and in five minutes the dust storm was on us, and it was impossible to see more than a few yards ahead. In spite of every window and door being tightly closed, the dust penetrated everywhere and lay in a thick sheet over everything; it got down one's throat and neck and into one's eyes and clothes; and all the time the wind was blowing half a gale. The storm lasted half an hour, and then came the rain and thunder. The rain

fell in large slashing drops and the thunder and lightning were continuous—one brilliant flash after another, accompanied by deafening peals of thunder. The lightning was really a magnificent sight—mostly forked but with variations of every kind—and seemed to hang for two seconds or so in the sky.

On 2 May Potter of the New Zealand Staff Corps came to spend two months with us with the idea of getting first-hand knowledge of the Frontier before returning to New Zealand ; we were very glad to see him and hope he enjoyed his stay, but it was quite the wrong time of the year to come up as there is little doing in the training line during the summer. However, we think he got to know what some of the hills are like !

Later in the month a certain amount of mild excitement was caused by the capture in Peshawar of the last of the gang who murdered Mrs. Ellis and kidnapped her daughter. Certain additional restrictions were brought in curtailing the activities of ourselves and others, as it was thought that the capture might lead to some isolated attempts at retaliation, but nothing happened ; conditions remained serenely peaceful, and in ten days' time all was forgotten.

At the end of the month our new Brigade Commander, Colonel Milward, arrived ; he had known the Battalion in Mesopotamia and so we were not strangers. He took an early opportunity of inspecting us and expressed himself satisfied with what he had seen, this in spite of the fact that the temporary Commanding Officer had his badges of rank upside down, and we can only imagine that the Brigade Commander must have thought it a regimental custom since he made no comment on it !

We are glad to be able to record that once again we have been awarded the "Barrow" Cup for all-round efficiency as the best unit in the Peshawar District, and hope, since the cup is there to be won, that we shall manage to win it again this year, our last in the district.

On 3 June we took part in the King's Birthday Parade, which was chiefly noticeable for its extreme shortness, twenty minutes in all, and also for the fact that the troops taking part in it were all Riflemen—the 2/3rd Gurkha Rifles, the 3/6th Rajputana Rifles and ourselves—and there wasn't a fixed sword to be seen anywhere.

The next day our new Commanding Officer, Colonel Wilson, arrived, and we consider ourselves very lucky indeed to have got him ; he has already put us through our paces.

The usual summer scare started in June with a raid from the Mohmand country ; it did not actually affect us, though the troops in Peshawar were called out. The whole trouble lasted only a week and was finished by a bombing raid, the first of its kind to be used against that particular tribe.

Musketry started in earnest in May and continued throughout the hot weather ; the ranges are terribly primitive and the light very difficult so that the results have been disappointing, but we are hopeful that we may do well at the District Meeting and look forward to really good results next year at Jullundur. "B" Company has proved itself the best shooting company for the year.

The Officers have played several good tennis matches against the Sergeants, the Corporals and a combined team of Corporals and Riflemen, and in

each case have been successful, but only by a small margin; in the billiard contests the Officers have always been soundly beaten, seldom, if ever, winning even one game!

We also entered for the Hot Weather Cricket League at Peshawar and, in spite of being able to get no practice, managed to get second place, and might even have won if our opponents in one match had kept to the rules of the game. As we write we are now about to play our first tie in the Jamasjee Cup against our old opponents, the I.A.S.C., who beat us in the final last year. We hope to win, but are not over confident, especially as our own side is weakened by the absence of Taylor and Newton, who are both on leave in England.

During the hot weather we made a stage and an open-air dancing floor, and had weekly concerts, followed by a dance, which proved enormously successful, and on most Saturday evenings anything from one hundred to one hundred and fifty couples could be seen dancing, or pushing their way, across the floor. Hunt also organized a Concert Party which gave some excellent performances, and this month go up to Cherat to entertain the married families at Christmas. We have also received able assistance from Sergeant Pegg and various Staff-Sergeants on the Supply and Transport and M.E.S. who are stationed up here.

For the first time since the Battalion arrived in India the Regimental Birthday was spent all together, and it is likely to be the last one for some time to come.

The morning events consisted of a fancy-dress football match and a Khassadar rifle meeting. The fancy-dress football match, refereed by Mr. White, caused a great deal of amusement, and Rifleman Bovis, dressed as

a Pathan lady, nearly caused a political rupture as we hear that a couple of Pathans rushed into the Political Tehsildar's office and demanded that the game should stop as one of their women was playing football with the troops !

The Khassadar's Rifle Meeting had been intended originally for such Khassadars as were off duty from the outer defences of the camp, but our astonishment was complete when on going down to the range we found the whole aerodrome filled with tribesmen and Khassadars, in midst of whom stood Eastwood, clutching a bag of prize money, Baird, Macgeorge and a few Riflemen. From the start the meeting was a huge success, and we let all who liked have a shot ; we supplied the ammunition and they supplied their own rifles—" Pool " bulls and hits on the snap-shooting targets were fairly frequent, and prize money constantly in demand. After a couple of hours of this we turned to falling plates, when a team of Officers, consisting of Hubble, Cave, Turner and Coghill, shot against a team of the Maliks, or headmen, a team of Sergeants against the Khassadars, and a team of Riflemen against the tribesmen. The Officers won their shoots, the Sergeants won once and lost once, and the Riflemen lost on both occasions, so that honours were even—but it is only fair to add that our teams were selected haphazard from spectators.

Excitement waxed high and the proceedings nearly ended in disaster, as those in rear became angry with those in front because they could not see, and started throwing stones ; this led to retaliation and a stampede, and calm was only restored by the determined efforts of the Maliks.

It was the first time that such a meeting had been

held and was immensely popular, and we are now on excellent terms with the local inhabitants.

The Birthday afternoon was spent with "Pagal" sports and side shows, all of which were well patronized.

Hubble and Mr. White started a regimental garden in the wilderness of Landi Kotal, and are now prepared to recommend "Sutton's large red" tomato as capable of growing anywhere. They also produced cabbage of every flavour—the flavour depending on the brand of soap used in the bath-house, as the only water the garden got was from that source!

We have sent our usual quota to courses through the year, and are very pleased to be able to congratulate Turner on getting a "D" at the Machine Gun School and passing out first, and Corporal Blake on getting a "D" at the same School. Also Sergeant Homer on getting a "D" at the Small Arms School, Pachmarhi Wing.

On 3 October Treneer-Michell left us on a five months' attachment to the 11th Light Battery at Nowshera; we have seen him once since then when he came back to climb the local hills complete in field-boots and spurs, and we hear that he is rapidly absorbing the duties of an artillery officer. In his place we have Streatfeild, who is with "A" Company, and at present going through Company Training; he has learnt to take a quick step and shows every prospect of becoming a good Rifleman—in quiet moments he admits that it is easier to command a platoon than a section of guns.

Company Training started on 15 October and is now nearing completion. Battalion Training starts in January, Brigade Training in February, and on 8 March we leave Landi Kotal for Jullundur and give

up our position as a battalion in the Striking Force, becoming instead an Internal Security unit.

On 27 November the Officers received an invitation from the head Malik of the Shinwaris to come and have tea with him in his village at Ashaq Khel close by ; this was eagerly accepted and nine of us went. It was most interesting, and our host and his cousin gave us a first-rate tea and entertained us royally. We were shown over all the male portion of the village, and had our photographs taken. They also challenged us to another rifle competition, which is to take place after Christmas.

The families spent their summer at Murree and in October moved up to Cherat, where they now are, and with them is a detachment from the Battalion. Christmas arrangements are in full swing, and, despite difficulties, we are looking forward to spending a very cheery one.

As is only natural, we are losing many good N.C.O.'s and men this trooping season, and it is with regret that we shall say good-bye, but we wish them good luck in civil life, and in their place we look forward to the 2nd Battalion draft, knowing they will be as good as the one that came to us in March. Mr. White has also left us for England and a commission ; he has done so much for the Battalion that it is hard to thank him, but wherever he goes he has our best wishes.

There have been many changes amongst the officers this year ; Brush has gone to the King's African Rifles and Hicks joins him shortly ; Warren and Gwynne have been posted to the 2nd Battalion, and Hunt seems likely to be leaving us next year. In their places we have to welcome Holroyd, who arrives

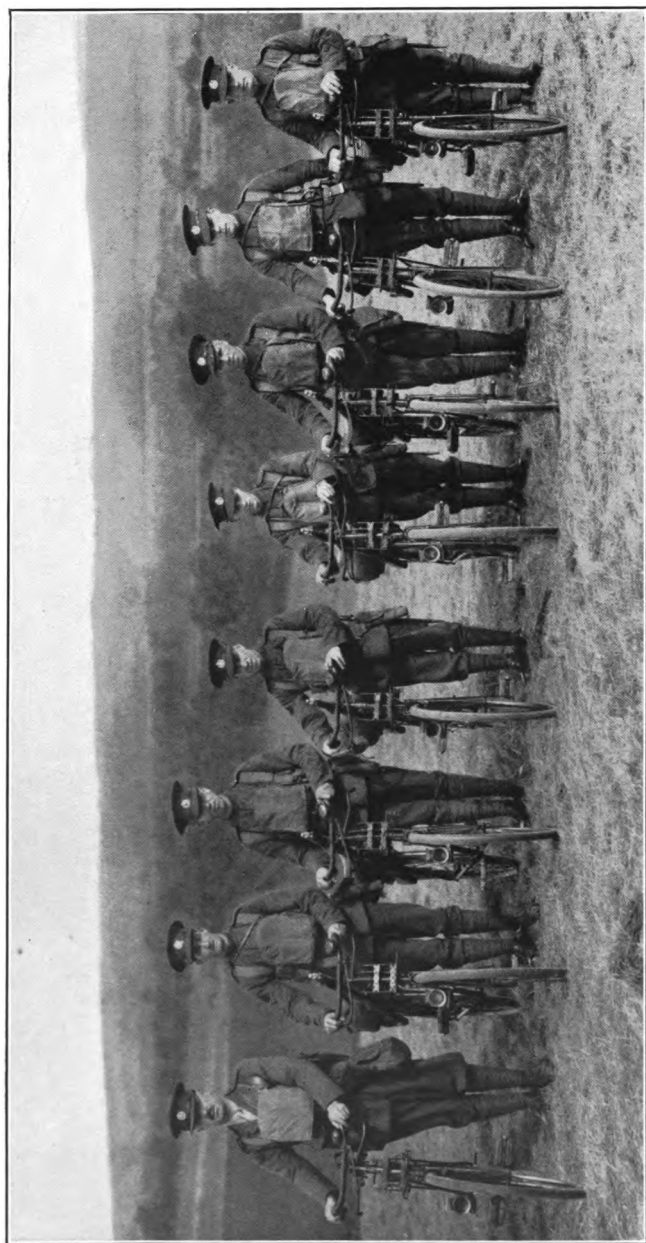
this month, and Massy-Beresford, Wilbraham and Garmoyle who come next year.

The health of the Battalion as a whole has been very satisfactory, and we have had a much lower sick-rate than any other British unit which has been here before us.

Wishing all Riflemen the best of luck in the New Year,

Yours ever,
1ST BN. R.B.

2nd BATTALION, INTELLIGENCE SECTION, 1927.



Lieut. C. W. L. Fry. Bdmn. F. Ward. Bdmn. H. Cooke. Bdmn. R. Oakley. a/Bdmn. C. Crump. a/Bdmn. O'dell. Bdmn. J. Harvey. a/Sgt. A. Lord.

2ND BATTALION

HYDERABAD BARRACKS,
COLCHESTER,

31 December 1927.

DEAR EDITOR,

Our last letter contained an account of strikes, and the manner in which the Battalion set to work to make the most of what is universally admitted as the most unpleasant form of soldiering. From the historian's point of view it does possess one merit, and that is incident.

This year we have no such stirring tale to tell, but rather a story of steady soldiering, plenty of work, plenty of play and we hope you will admit a fair proportion of accomplishment.

The whole year has been spent at Colchester, except for a brief period in Kent, of which more anon.

For us 1927 has been a year of change. Change of command, change of officers, and practically a new battalion of Private Riflemen.

For a brief period hopes ran high that we might be chosen to form part of the Shanghai Defence Force. This, however, was not to be, and in the end our share came down to ten Riflemen, who are still there.

January and February were chiefly devoted to sport. Led by Colonel Buxton, pink coats became the order of the day. It must be recorded that the country in Essex is not ideal for the pink coat, and that the blind ditches, in which this country abounds, combined with the inevitable heavy going owing to the

clay soil, leads to plenty of falls with dire effects on the said coats. "More dirt less hurt," is a well-worn saying; if anybody doubts it let him come down here and see for himself. Almost everybody hunted, and averaged a goodly number of falls, but we suffered no serious casualties, except for Wilbraham, who took on a barbed wire fence, with the usual result.

Whilst on the subject of hunting may we pay our grateful acknowledgments to the Queen's Bays, the 11th Field Brigade, Royal Artillery, and the Royal Corps of Signals, all of whom have gone out of their way to help us in the matter of Fifteen Bobbers. What this means to officers of all ranks, who want to hunt, cannot be over-estimated. The authorities who initiated the scheme cannot be anything but delighted at the way it has caught on, and from our point of view, long may it continue.

We started this letter by stating that change had been the dominant note of the year. Our first change was when R. C. Bridgeman went to the Staff College and Hamilton-Russell became Adjutant. On 21 February we sent out a draft of 211 to the 1st Battalion. Colonel Buxton came to the station to see the draft off; with him came almost all the officers present with the Battalion. Our sympathies went out to "The Colonel" as the train steamed slowly out of the station, taking with it most of what remained of the Battalion he had made famous in shooting, in work, in play, and in spirit, during his tenure of command.

On 2 March the Regiment, indeed the whole British Army, suffered an irreparable loss in the death, at Malta, of Sir Walter Congreve. A Memorial Service was held on 7 March at St. Margaret's, Westminster, to which we sent a representative party under Downes.

We held our Point-to-Point at the end of March. It was a great success and only slightly marred by two features. The weather was execrable, which made the going very heavy; this had little or no effect on the number of runners, and some good racing was seen. The other feature we refer to was the lack of support given us by past Riflemen. It may have been the inclement weather that persuaded them to stay at home; we hope it was not, and that they had more urgent reasons, since Colonel Boyle, who we feel sure would not like to read his age in print, came down from London for the day, and braved the elements with the youngest of us. Let us hope his admirable example may be followed by all who can possibly get away next year, thereby making our Point-to-Point even more enjoyable than it has been in the past. A line of congratulations to Downes and his staff for the success which attended all their efforts. A good many of us would have had to spend the night in our cars at Peldon had it not been for the yeoman service done by the transport horses in dragging us out of the mud.

We feel we must digress here to offer our heartiest congratulations to Guthrie on winning the Blackmore Vale Heavy-weight Point-to-Point for the third year in succession. A truly magnificent performance.

In May, Wilson tore himself away from his horses, dogs, and birds, to say nothing of his palatial government quarter, and followed the draft to Landi Kotal, on assuming command of the 1st Battalion.

On 28 May H.R.H. The Colonel-in-Chief came down to inspect us, and to say good-bye to Colonel Buxton. At the same time he presented Long Service and Good Conduct Medals to Company-Quartermaster-Sergeant Gray, Sergeant Beebe, and Acting-Corporal Eden.

His Royal Highness was pleased to express his opinion of what he had seen of the Battalion on parade in the following terms :—

“ I am glad to have seen the 2nd Battalion on parade again and to see that the marching and steadiness on parade are as good as ever. The general turn-out also was excellent and showed that every man had taken real trouble to appear as smart and clean as a Rifleman should. I understand that musketry results so far are better than ever, and I feel confident that under Lieut.-Colonel Burnell-Nugent the Battalion will keep up its present high standard.”

On 3 June Colonel Burnell-Nugent took over command of the Battalion. He signalized his arrival by watching his new command carry all before them at the Colchester Garrison Rifle Meeting. Since then we have re-established our former superiority in weapon training by winning the Queen Victoria Trophy, which may be considered the Blue Riband of Team Shooting in the Army.

We have had no less than three Territorial Infantry Brigades encamped on Middlewick Ranges this year. As usual, many old comrades and friends have turned up amongst them. Several of us served with Walwyk, Marshall, and Raven ; many old stories were told, and old times revived. Prideaux-Brune was detailed to carry out a four-day demonstration for the benefit of our guests ; when told that the four days selected for this performance were the four days of Ascot his feelings can better be imagined than described. The battle, with live everything, including the new smoke grenade, which was sent us to look at and admire only, was much appreciated by his audience, but those

people who wished to use the Mersea Road, and the powers who regulate the ammunition expenditure of the Territorial Army were not so enthusiastic.

Training and musketry were the order of the day from May onwards. We crossed and re-crossed the Roman River on the Kapok bridging outfit, and strange to say nobody got a real ducking. The most entertaining part of training were the company marches, which were new to most of us. The characteristics of the company commanders became apparent as each one produced a scheme for his company. Downes' "boating party," in conjunction with the Navy, was undoubtedly the most original.

On 19 July the Colonel and Mrs. Burnell-Nugent gave a party to the married families on No. 1 Ground. For once the weather was kind, and a great gathering took place. Every sort of amusement was provided for the children: games of cricket, a form of football houp-la, bicycles and a pony to ride. A sumptuous tea was laid out in marquees to which all hands, or rather mouths, did full justice. The Band turned out and played during the afternoon. The "grown-ups" indulged in wheel-barrow races, needle and thread contests, and a thrilling game of musical chairs. A great day, which everybody enjoyed, both old and young.

Our next excitement was the Garrison Tattoo. R. O. Bridgeman was entrusted with the selection and carrying out of some incident in the history of the Regiment, and he selected the attack on the Rifle Pits in front of Sevastopol.

Tryon took the part of his own great-uncle, who got the Victoria Cross on that occasion.

Nearly two hundred Riflemen took part in it, and,

both as Englishmen and Russians, thoroughly entered into the spirit of it. Allan performed great feats of horsemanship as a staff officer in a red coat, and Purdon's magnificent costume as a Russian officer and his Russian dance brought the house down nightly. It ended with a terrific battle, and altogether was a most successful show.

So far we had suffered miserable weather for "summer," but worse was to come. We started Battalion Training on 15 August, and from that date till we got back from our Divisional Concentration on 20 September the weather became worse and worse.

After a brief period of leave we started Battalion Training. The areas here are good, but owing to the number of units in the station we do not always get one of them, and on some days we only had the roads on which to train. Perhaps the most interesting feature was the Company at war strength; this was formed on "A" Company, the other companies providing one complete platoon apiece. Not many of us had seen a company at war strength before, and some of the men were astonished at the number and variety of weapons that they found themselves called upon to take into action. We ended up with a twenty-mile route march, on which only one recruit fell out, and he had only arrived from the Dépôt three days before, and got to within two miles of barracks.

In the early hours of the morning of Sunday, 4 September, we set forth by train for Shorncliffe. Why does a troop train invariably start about 1 a.m.? Anyway it does, and ours was no exception to the rule. We arrived about 7 a.m. and marched to our Camp at North Digate. A splendid camp on high ground and consequently exposed to every wind.

Over us every morning and every evening flew the air-liners crossing to and from the Continental air stations. Our hired transport gave us a good deal of trouble, but we soon shook down and started training on an area which was new to most of us.

The training was strenuous, but all went well, and on one occasion our advanced troops under Bosville went so fast that they occupied a position which should have been occupied by a skeleton enemy long before that enemy got there. This caused a hurried conference of every umpire within miles, including Fulford and Rathbone, but we were eventually found not guilty of cheating!

We had several Territorial and O.T.C. Officers attached to us, including the Second Master of Winchester. He said he enjoyed himself very much except during one operation when we did advanced guard all day, outposts all night, and rearguard the next morning, all in the pouring rain!

After the first week it began to rain, and it did rain. Not a day passed but we got soaked one or more times. The day came when the country had got so wet and the camps so muddy that the last week of our training was cancelled and home we went. This time our train did leave before midnight, but only by a few minutes, and we marched into barracks at Colchester soon after 7 a.m.

On 6 November Lady Gough came down and gave away the "Gough Shield," which she presented to the Battalion in memory of her husband. This year the Shield was won by "A" Company, which company the late Sir John Gough commanded during the South African War.

Early in November a bazaar was got up by Mrs.

Marshall, the wife of our Brigade Commander, in aid of the Colchester Military Charities. The Battalion was asked to organize a sweet stall, and Mrs. Burnell-Nugent got to work with her customary zeal. Unfortunately Mrs. Burnell-Nugent never saw the consummation of her energies, as she had to leave suddenly for the South of France. Mrs. Prideaux-Brune stepped into the breach, and assisted by Fry and a band of voluntary helpers, took charge ; by dint of much hard work and more persuasive eloquence the stall made £18 16s., considerably more than any other stall.

Shooting is rather difficult here. There is a Garrison Shoot, but it is hedged round with rules and regulations, and the trophies secured by members of the Mess could easily be counted on the fingers of one hand.

Of "Sports and Pastimes" you will no doubt receive full particulars from your special correspondents. Suffice it here to say that we beat our old opponents the Leicesters, who have now gone to the Rhine, the last time we met them ; this was in the final of the Garrison League in May, when we beat them 3—2. It is worth while recording that we met the Leicesters on eleven occasions last season : each side won five times and one match was drawn. We can therefore claim that there was not much in it between the Army Cup-winners and ourselves.

This season we are doing well in the Army Cup. So far we have beaten the Royal Artillery, Shoeburyness, the 2nd Training Brigade, Royal Artillery, Woolwich, and the Dépôt Battalion, Royal Engineers, Chatham. In the 4th Round we meet the 3rd Battalion Grenadier Guards on our own ground next month.

In boxing we have gone ahead, and entered a team

in the Army Inter-Unit Team Championship for the first time. In the first round our opponents scratched, and on 3 November we met the 1st Battalion, Irish Guards in the 2nd Round. Our opponents were most hospitable and entertained us royally at Chelsea. We were beaten by 24 points to 20 after some good fighting. Our team fought well considering the difference in size between our men and the Guardsmen; in almost every case our men were some three inches shorter than their opponents. The fighting all the way through was clean and the hitting hard.

While on the subject of boxing we would like to say a word of thanks to Sir Claude Champion de Crespigny, who is ever willing to come over and referee for us, which is much appreciated by all ranks. Not only does he come to our boxing shows, but he also came over and judged the diving contest this summer. Talking of diving, we feel we must congratulate Sergt. Giles on his performances here and at Aldershot, in both of which competitions he came out top.

Cricket has been rather at a discount owing to the wretched weather we have had this summer. We did, however, achieve one distinction by winning the Colchester Cricket League. This League was started in 1903 by the first Lord Cowdray, since when it has only been won by a military side on three occasions.

We have great hopes of repeating our success next year, as our eleven will be considerably strengthened by the return of E. S. B. Williams from the Staff College, and the arrival of Foley, who showed us what he could do during his attachment to the Battalion at Catterick in 1926.

Lytton-Milbanke and Garmoyle entered for the Army Squash Racquets. In the singles Lytton-

Milbanke reached the semi-final, in which he was beaten after a good game by Captain G. N. Scott-Chad, the holder and eventual winner.

Davison won the Army Golf Championship, in which he was runner-up to Gore last year. He accompanied us to manœuvres, but left in the middle to take up a position, on probation, in the Dog Racing World. We wish him all success in his new venture, and hope he will find time to turn out for the R.B.C.G.S.

R. O. Bridgeman has also left us and is now learning to become Governor of a gaol.

During the year Campbell and Holroyd went to the 1st Battalion, Harvey to the 11th London Regiment as Adjutant, and Cosby to No. 2 Wireless Telegraph Company, Palestine.

Bosville came to us from the 1st Battalion on 29 April. Shortly afterwards he took to matrimony and is now comfortably installed in London as Adjutant of the Artists' Rifles.

Hill also joined us on ceasing to be employed as A.D.C. to the G.O.C. 4th Division.

Poole, Curtis and Gwynne joined from the 1st Battalion, Rathbone and Lytton-Milbanke from the King's African Rifles, Renton from the Iraq Levies, and Garmoyle on first appointment.

Downes has gone off to Malta as G.S.O. II, and we were very sorry to say good-bye to him.

Besides our own changes we have said au revoir to our Divisional Commander, Sir Percy Radcliffe, who was promoted Lieut.-General and has been succeeded by Major-General A. R. Cameron. Colonel-Commandant Marshall has been succeeded by Colonel-Commandant Cooke Collis. We have a new G.S.O. I and a new A.A. and Q.M.G., and early next year we

welcome M. G. N. Stopford, who comes to take over Brigade Major of this Brigade.

In conclusion we would point out that the dangers of Colchester are not to be despised even when compared to Landi Kotal. We do not yet know what casualties the 1st Battalion have suffered Khud-hopping, but we can say that the constant stream of motor-cars whirling through this town does constitute a real danger. Fulford was run into, and attended to with great efficiency by Mr. Smy, late C.S.M. 1st Battalion, who nearly gave the show away as an impartial A.A. Scout by a smart salute and an entire disregard of the "other side of the question." One of our married ladies was "tanked," and her car turned over on top of her by a Morris two-seater, thereby adding insult to injury.

Since we got back from manœuvres we have done a good deal of hunting; the country is terribly blind and very heavy. In the middle of December we had a heavy fall of snow and several nights of hard frost; this has made hunting impossible for the time being, but as we write it looks as if a thaw was setting in (induced without doubt by the *Daily Mail's* plans for English Skating Championships in the Fen District), so we hope to be hunting again before long.

As we go to press we hear with the deepest regret of the death of Colonel Boyle. We are purposely leaving in this letter the mention we have already made of him.

With best wishes to all Riflemen, we remain,
Mr. Editor,

Yours ever,

2ND BN. R.B.

SERGEANTS' LETTER.

2ND BATTALION.

HYDERABAD BARRACKS,
COLCHESTER,

31 December 1927.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,

As we hoped in our last letter, this station is a pleasant one. The sport and military social life of Aldershot has been very much missed, but we are quite happy here.

Our Mess whist drives and dances are held regularly and are a great success.

The annual "Neuve Chapelle" Dance was held in a large hall in Colchester this year. We had about three hundred and fifty guests; and everything went off very well.

Easter was a very good time this year. The L.R.B. and Rangers were in our barracks. The weather was the best the year produced, so they had a most enjoyable time.

After Easter the monsoon started, and we were not able to get much outdoor sports. A certain amount of tennis and bowls was played at the Garrison Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Club. No outings were organized, all fine days that occurred being seized for musketry.

The Regimental Point-to-Point was well attended; members of the Mess were again the guests of the Officers. It rained, of course, but we saw some excellent sport.

A Brigade of Territorial Rifle Regiments (The Artists, Civil Service and Q.W. Rifles and the Kensingtons) camped on the ranges here for their summer training. They had a very poor time with the constant rain, but whenever we were in their messes they showed us that they could forget mud and such drawbacks to camp life. They are all real good fellows and made us welcome any time we visited their camps. Their guest nights were a real treat, and the talent for singing they have amongst their members is surprising. They all came down in force the night before they broke camp and tested the seating capacity of our mess. We were pleased to see Sergeant Stanley (late of this and 1st Battalion), now a sergeant in the Kensingtons.

Divisional manœuvres were held at Shorncliffe; not a very happy time really. The camp was well laid out, two excellent marquees for the mess, but it kept on raining, and grass soon turned to mud, with consequent discomfort. All ex-members now on the Hythe Staff gave us a Sunday visit. We paid them a visit. The Garrison Staff Club, where G.S.M. Frank Hedges presides, also came in for a couple of visits. The unmarried members found time to attend some of the dances held in Folkestone, and by all accounts had a good time. The married members, of course, never left camp. We were all very pleased to return to Colchester.

Some members had become expert gardeners this summer, and most of them found the rain had induced extraordinary growth. Wanstall and Gray have outdone any fishermen in describing their vegetables. After our return from Shorncliffe two men (it is alleged) were required to move a marrow from a certain Colour-Sergeant's garden.

Not so many changes have taken place in the Mess this year. C.S.M. Riddell and Sgt. Harvey have gone to the T.A. ; Sgt. Evans to the 1st Battalion ; Sgt. Cooper to the W.A.F.F. ; Sgts. Wyatt and Wilson to the Dépôt. Sgts. Moore, Teskey and Hurst have rejoined from the Dépôt.

Best wishes to all old Riflemen.

SERGEANTS 2ND BN. R.B.

THE DEPÔT LETTER.

WINCHESTER,

31 December 1927.

DEAR EDITOR,

We have passed a rather uneventful year here. Recruiting has been somewhat slack, but we hope to raise the number required for both Battalions by the end of March, when the recruiting year terminates.

The stables, except for the summer, when all the horses were out at grass, have been full to overflowing, Crosbie, Hodson and Starkey and Oxley and Erskine of the 60th all keeping horses in barracks. January and February found Crosbie hunting again from Cowley Barracks with the Bicester, and Starkey with the South Notts from his home ; the others supported the local packs and got an occasional day with the Portman. This present season has started very badly. We have suffered very severely from the three arch enemies of hunting, namely, lameness, foot-and-mouth and frost, the latter being very firmly installed at the time of writing.

Shooting has flourished in spite of it having been a bad partridge year, and few days have passed without someone going out from the Mess.

Fishing was poor this season. Hodson, Starkey and des Graz took some water near Hunton, but were a little disappointed in their results. Among other drawbacks, the May-fly refused to appear.

In February we had a visit from our old friends

the Oxforas, who brought over a hockey team from their Depôt at Cowley. After a titanic struggle they beat us 2-1. It is nearly sixty miles from Cowley here, too far to do the return journey in a day or we would have matches at all sports together during the year and help cement the old Light Division entente.

In April we had quite a reminder of the War when we were detailed to find thirty Section "A" reservists to send to the Queen's, who were proceeding to China for the Shanghai trouble. Needless to say, they turned up with amazing alacrity. We gave them as hearty a welcome back to the Army as we could and were only sorry that it could not be to the Regiment. However, they were indeed lucky in their new home as nothing could have been more flattering than their reception by their new Commanding Officer or more kind and efficient than all the arrangements made for their comfort. They returned here on 29 December and caught the Christmas blizzard good and proper, a very cold welcome after their long voyage home.

During May we opened the Regimental Museum; Hopkinson is indeed to be congratulated on his excellent arrangement for cataloguing and setting up the show-cases and exhibits; however, an article on this appears elsewhere.

The Inter-Depôt Boxing Tournament took place in June, and our Depôt won again this time with some ease. Results: Depôt R.B., 105; Depôt Hants, 84; Depôt K.R.R.C., 70.

The Green Jacket Week was most unfortunate in its weather. The inter-regimental match had to be abandoned owing to rain and we only had two nice days all the week. The Green Jacket Dance was a tremendous success and surpassed all those held

previously. The decorations, undertaken by Mrs. Ross and by Erskine of the 60th, were really uncommonly fine and the Winchester Guildhall was almost unrecognizable, our many friends round about helping us tremendously by sending us flowers. We all hope that next year the Dance will be patronized still further by Green Jackets and thus lower the price of tickets. It is always such good value and much appreciated.

The annual Regimental birthday sports were held on 25 August and ruined by rain, as we caught a very heavy thunderstorm and had to abandon the programme for the day after being very nearly drowned out.

We have been successful in rifle shooting, doing well in the Bisley Meeting and winning the Inter-Depôt Cup in the Southern Command Rifle Meeting.

We had our Annual Inspection in November by General Jeffreys, Commanding Wessex Area, and gained a very satisfactory report.

On 5 November we held the Annual Dinner of the Winchester Branch of the Rifle Brigade Association in the Guildhall. It was an excellent dinner and a cheery concert after, Colonel Majendie being the principal guest. It happened to be the thirteenth anniversary of the 2nd Battalion marching out in the 8th Division from Hursley Park to the War.

The following Friday was Armistice Day, and the usual impressive ceremony was held at King Alfred's Statue.

On Armistice Sunday about fifty Green Jacket veterans, led by Leonard Russell, paraded at Church Parade and marched down to the service at the Cathedral in front of the recruits.

The annual Christmas Tree was held on 22 December and was the usual success, the novelty being the appearance of twin Fathers Christmas rendered necessary by the number of children expecting presents. Rumour has it that Father Christmas concealed the identity of two distinguished officers of the Regiment.

We did not have so many attachés this year as last, Captain Keller, P.P.C.L.I., being about the only one who stayed any time ; we were lucky getting him for attachment most of August. He was excellent company and we hope to see him here again soon when next back home.

We have lost two well-known and familiar figures this autumn in O.R.Q.M.S. Holdstock and Sergt. Paynter (Master Cook) ; however, luckily they are both staying with us as civilians, the former as clerk to O.C. Rifle Depôt and the latter as Bandmaster of the Depôt Band.

General Sir Victor Couper has been most kind in collecting and presenting during the year for the recruits' rooms some really excellent coloured prints of regimental interest. These have helped considerably to brighten up the barrack rooms and are well worth a visit from any passing Riflemen.

Thanks to an appeal by Colonel Majendie at the annual Green Jacket Meeting, a subscription was raised for the long-wished-for squash racquet court, many ex-riflemen being especially generous. The court itself is now in the making and should be complete during January. It is being built behind the Officers' Mess on the site of the old coal yard.

The Christmas blizzard caught us during the Christmas holiday and many of us experienced great difficulty in returning in time, as most roads round

Winchester were entirely impassable for motors, and also in many cases for pedestrians, owing to deep snow. One senior officer had to abandon his motor and walk eight miles across country to Basingstoke, carrying a rucksack, thence catching a train back here.

Yours ever,

THE DEPÔT.

THE "GREEN JACKET" O.T.C. CAMP.

1927.

By CAPTAIN T. FAIRFAX-ROSS, M.C.

THE Camp was held at Tidworth Park, as in previous years, and lasted from 26 July to 3 August.

The Schools were made up into a Brigade of four battalions as follows :—

BRIGADE STAFF.

<i>Brigade Commander</i>	. Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.
<i>Asst. Bde. Commdr.</i>	. Major O. C. Downes, D.S.O., M.C., The Rifle Bde.
<i>Brigade Major.</i>	. Captain E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.
<i>Staff Captain</i>	. Captain J. M. West, The Rifle Bde. (R. of O.).
<i>Bde. Sig. Officer</i>	. Lieut. R. H. Bowman, 1st Bn. P. of W. Vols.
<i>Bde. W/T. Officer</i>	. Lieut. E. F. Maltby, R.C. of Signals.
<i>Bde. Quartermaster</i>	. Lieut. F. P. Godden, The Rifle Bde.
<i>Asst. Bde. Qr. Mr.</i>	. Captain A. O. O'Leary, T.A. Res. of Officers.
<i>Senior Med. Officer</i>	. Major G. H. Stack, M.B., R.A.M.C.
<i>Bde. Sgt.-Major</i>	. R.S.M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., The Rifle Bde.

Bde. Q.M. Sgt. . R.Q.M.S. A. Reed, The Rifle Bde.
Brigade Clerk . O.R.Q.M.S. G. E. Holdstock, The Rifle Bde.

No. I Battalion.

Commanding Officer . Major R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., K.R.R.C.
 2nd in Command . Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.
 Adjutant . Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis, K.R.R.C.
 O.i/c Demon. Pltn. . Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine, K.R.R.C.
 Battn. Sergt.-Major . Sergt. A. Marks, K.R.R.C.

Shrewsbury School.	Winchester College.
St. Edward's School.	Churcher's College.
Westminster School.	Dorchester Grammar
Bloxham School.	School.
Royal Grammar School	Sir Roger Manwood's
(Newcastle).	School.
Hurstpierpoint College.	Solihull School.

No. II Battalion.

Commanding Officer . Lieut.-Col. H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.
 2nd in Command . Captain W. H. E. Gott, M.C., K.R.R.C.
 Adjutant. . Lieut. R. A. T. Eve, K.R.R.C.
 O.i/c Demon. Pltn. . Lieut. W. D. Davies, K.R.R.C.
 Battn. Sgt.-Major . C.S.M. F. Tuck, K.R.R.C.

Marlborough College.	Aldenham School.
Whitgift Grammar School.	Barnard Castle School.
Cranleigh School.	Framlingham College.
Royal Grammar School (Guildford).	King's School (Rochester).

No. III Battalion.

Commanding Officer	Lieut.-Col. J. P. G. Crosbie, D.S.O., The Rifle Bde.
2nd in Command	Captain T. Fairfax-Ross, M.C., The Rifle Bde.
Adjutant	Lieut. J. C. S. Rushbrooke, The Rifle Bde.
O.i/c Demon. Pltn.	Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, The Rifle Bde.
Battn. Sgt.-Major	C.S.M. A. E. Wilkinson, M.M., The Rifle Bde.

Harrow School.	St. Dunstan's College.
Gresham's School.	Emanuel School.
Ampleforth College.	King's School (Warwick).
Herne Bay College.	
Repton School.	

No. IV Battalion.

Commanding Officer	Major R. L. H. Collins, The Rifle Bde.
2nd in Command	Captain F. E. A. Fulford, The Rifle Bde.
Adjutant	Lieut. G. V. Troyte-Bullock, The Rifle Bde.

O.i/c Demon. Pltn. . Lieut. C. I. P. Holroyd, The
Rifle Bde.

Battn. Sgt.-Major . C.Q.M.S. C. Humphrey, The
Rifle Bde.

St. Paul's School.

Wrekin College.

Birkenhead School.

Chigwell School.

St. Peter's School.

Newcastle High School.

Sutton Valence School.

Christ's Hospital.

Dover College.

Handsworth Grammar
School.

Perse School.

Northampton School.

Reigate Grammar
School.

The training programme was as under and, in spite of the appalling weather, which never gave anybody a real chance to get warm or dry, it was fully carried out :

26 July.—Camp assembled. Organization of Battalions. Conference.

27 July.—Section and Platoon Training.

28 July.—Platoon Training.

29 July.—Platoon Training. Night Operations.

30 July.—Company Training. Night Operations.

31 July.—Church Parade and Camp Inspection.

1 August.—Battalion Training. Companies in Attack and Defence.

2 August.—Inter-Battalion Schemes with Tanks.

The practice of having Demonstration Platoons and getting cadets to carry out minor tactical problems themselves, which they have first seen done on the ground according to the latest ideas, was again found to be of the utmost value. It was found that a comic element, such as was introduced by Hopkinson with the aid of a false nose and moustache, was a very great help

in keeping the cadets amused and interested during some rather dry discourses on military subjects. The sort of comic element produced by prodding a restive horse in the tail with a dummy Lewis Gun is not to be encouraged, however! I hope a certain small Harrow cadet will take this to heart.

Downes, who was Assistant Commandant, ran a very large senior officers' course. There was a great rush for this by officers who had cars, and some were sadly disappointed when Downes made them use their feet to examine the tactical beauties of the plain!

During the great battle on 2 August the G.O.C.-in-C., Southern Command, and the G.O.C., 3rd Division, paid us a visit. We were delighted to see Major-General Sir J. T. Burnett-Stuart and Festing, not the least reason being the excellent dinner that the General gave us.

Owing to the kindness of the Officers Commanding units of the Cavalry, Royal Artillery, Royal Tank Corps and Royal Air Force stationed at Tidworth, we were well supplied with horses, guns, tanks, and aeroplanes, and this ensured the reality of our battles, and was of the greatest possible help.

A certain number of cadets were taken up for a flight by the R.A.F. at Old Sarum, and this was a very popular turn.

Some field-guns and tanks with instructors were also available for voluntary classes each afternoon, and were well patronized.

Guard mounting and Band competitions filled up most of the evenings, in addition to all forms of sport. No. 3 Battalion are to be congratulated on winning four guards out of seven, and also getting the "best guard" awarded to them, which was won by Harrow.

The guard worked like Trojans and thoroughly deserved their honour, although the competition was very close.

The Green Jackets Sports Cup was also won by a unit of No. 3 Battalion, Ampleforth College. It was a first-class show on their part, and they also put up a very good exhibition of boxing against a much larger school. De Salis and R.S.M. Apsey and their assistants deserve a lot of credit for the way they ran the sports, in spite of the handicap of Troyte-Bullock's bull terrier "Blobs," which would keep biting the megaphone and trying to get through it.

The Band of the 2nd Bn. K.R.R.C. and the Buglers of the 2nd Bn. The Rifle Brigade were a very great attraction, and it is to be hoped that we shall always have them.

West was again Staff Captain, and Godden Quarter-Master, and they have certainly got the organization of the Camp to a fine art. The feeding arrangements were very good, and several schools said they had never known better meals in Camp.

Q.M.S. Holdstock stepped into the shoes of Q.M.S. Biltcliffe and the Brigade Office ran as smoothly as ever.

An excellent Sing-Song Tent was run by the Rev. A. W. Chute and the Rev. J. W. Woodhouse. They got hold of some first-class turns, of which the best was undoubtedly the Commandant's song on the last night. This, no doubt, brought about the peaceful night, for which we were all thankful as the cadets had shouted themselves tired.

The whole staff of the Camp, both training and administrative, worked very hard to make the Camp the success that it undoubtedly was, and the cadets all went away healthy and in great spirits in spite of their early start on the last morning.

SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

ARMY RACQUETS DOUBLES CHAMPIONSHIP, 1927.

By LIEUT.-COLONEL A. J. H. SLOGGETT, D.S.O.

THE competition for the Army Racquets Doubles Championship commenced at Prince's Club, Knightsbridge, on 28 February, entries having been received from the Coldstream Guards (Holders), Northamptonshire Regiment, King's Royal Rifle Corps, and The Rifle Brigade—a very poor entry indeed. Unhappily also the Northamptonshire Regiment were unable to play their match against the King's Royal Rifle Corps, which ended in only one match being played before the final, and in this the Coldstream Guards (Lieutenant G. N. Scott-Chad and Lieutenant J. R. Duckworth-King) (Holders) beat The Rifle Brigade (Captain E. S. B. Williams and Lieutenant A. C. Gore) by 4 games to 1 (15—5, 15—4, 10—15, 15—5, 15—6).

Both Williams and Gore were out of practice, and yet at times they played extremely well in the rallies, but where they failed principally was in their service, which counts so much in the Prince's Court, and Gore especially was not able to produce his "hammer" service, which he exploited with such marked success the previous year.

Scott-Chad and Duckworth-King served and took service well, and the former's placing in the rallies was clever and his generalship was good throughout.

Except in the third game, when the R.B. pair played very well, the holders held the upper hand.

Final.—Coldstream Guards beat King's Royal Rifle Corps (Lieutenant J. N. Cheney and Lieutenant C. J. Wilson) by 4 games to 2 (7—15, 15—6, 14—17, 15—8, 15—7, 15—7).

For the winners Scott-Chad took service extremely well and his placing was good; he kept his head throughout and refused to be hustled by Cheney, who was brilliant in his hitting on the back hand, and though Wilson had a bad spell in the second game, he was a thoroughly efficient second string.

For the first four games it was anybody's match, but in the last two games the holders played the better racquets and were never unduly pressed.

The form shown was quite up to the standard of a normally good year.

The Cup was presented to the winners by Lieut.-General Sir Arthur Sloggett.

This is the second year running that the same four players have fought out the final—so if next year the Regiment does not win, our best wishes to Cheney and Wilson and may they turn the tables on the Coldstream, who have now won the Cup three years in succession.

ARMY RACQUETS SINGLES CHAMPIONSHIP.

THE competition for the Singles Championship (holder, Lieutenant G. N. Scott-Chad, Coldstream Guards) commenced at Prince's Club on 2 March. This year the entries were far too few, and so robbed the Tournament of a certain amount of its interest.

First Round.—Lieutenant M. D. MacLagan (R.E.) beat Veterinary Major G. B. C. Rees-Mogg (Royal Horse Guards) by 3 games to none (15—5, 15—5, 15—1).

Captain A. H. Hornby (R.A.), w.o., Captain M. A. Green (Northamptonshire Regiment) scratched.

Second Round.—Lieutenant J. R. Duckworth-King (Coldstream Guards) beat Lieutenant J. N. Cheney (K.R.R.C.) by 3 games to 2 (15—10, 5—15, 15—11, 12—15, 15—6).

A very close match which lasted an hour, and there was nothing to choose between the two players.

Lieutenant A. C. Gore (R.B.) beat Captain A. H. Hornby (R.A.) by 3 games to none (15—13, 15—11, 15—8).

The match was chiefly won by Gore's "hammer" service, which was most effective.

Lieutenant C. J. Wilson (K.R.R.C.) beat Lieutenant M. D. MacLagan (R.E.) by 3 games to 2 (8—15, 14—16, 15—13, 15—10, 15—12).

A hard struggle, in which Wilson was in better training than his opponent and this turned the scale in the last two games.

Lieutenant G. N. Scott-Chad (Coldstream Guards) (holder) beat Lieutenant O. C. Smith-Bingham (17th/21st Lancers) by 3 games to none (15—3, 15—3, 15—10).

Scott-Chad was serving really well and his game was too severe for Smith-Bingham.

Semi-Final.—Scott-Chad beat Wilson by 3 games to none (15—7, 15—9, 15—4).

Though Wilson made a gallant effort, the holder had too much experience of the game for the match to be ever in any doubt.

Duckworth-King beat Gore by 3 games to none (15—6, 15—10, 15—11).

The result was undoubtedly unexpected, though the winner

has vastly improved his game since last year, both in the rallies and in the taking of service.

Final.—Scott-Chad beat Duckworth-King by 3 games to 1 (15—6, 6—15, 15—8, 15—6).

Scott-Chad has now won the Singles Championship two years in succession.

As a final it was poor ; the holder was not up to his usual form either in serving or in the taking of it, but it must be remembered that he was never extended, and knew that unless some unforeseen accident happened he was a certain winner before he went into the Court, which probably affected his game.

The thanks of all the competitors are due to Prince's Club for the successful manner in which they ran both competitions.

REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT.

1927.

THIS year, the 2nd Battalion having moved to Colchester, a Greenjacket Meeting was not feasible. It was therefore decided to hold a meeting on our own.

The selection of a Point-to-point course in Essex is no easy matter. The majority of the fences in this part of the world are not such as can be galloped over with impunity, and none but the very young will attempt it ; the very old will take most of them "at the halt, by numbers."

A really natural course is therefore out of the question. The alternative is an artificial one with the attendant disadvantages of the steeplechase course.

After a reconnaissance of all the "possibles" within a radius of some fifteen miles of Colchester, a compromise was arrived at by the selection of a bit of country around the village of Peldon, some five miles south of Colchester. The country over which the course was to run comprises about the only bit of grass in the county and cannot truly be called typical of Essex, nor is this particular bit of country often hunted over by reason of a dearth of foxes only excelled by an abundance of wire. These characteristics, it should be added, are by no means typical of the rest of the county.

From the top of Peldon Hill the country looks like a bit of High Leicestershire. In point of fact, as those who rode over it know to their cost, thanks to a pouring wet day preceded by a week of rain, it proved to be a bit of "very low Essex." It was arranged that our friends the gunners should run their Point-to-point over the same course, expenses of preparation to be shared. They were to have first go over it, and our meeting to follow a week later, the Hon. Secretary hoping that a small fatigue party

would be sufficient to go round between the meetings making up any small gaps which might exist.

To his horror on going round the day after the R.A. Meeting he found most of the fences flat. Every available man in the Battalion was turned on to training in fence-making, and thanks to the efforts of Victor Paley and Sergeant Brown, who more or less lived on the course acting as directors, the course at the end of the week presented a truly formidable appearance.

All that was wanted was a fine day such as we had been blessed with for the past three years. This was not to be; we got a pouring wet one.

This may have been the reason for the absence of so many old Riflemen, including many whose faces are so familiar to us at the Point-to-point, but the weather was not too much for those veterans of Riflemen Colonels Boyle and Prideaux-Brune, to whom we take off our hats.

Victor Paley, with his transport staff and horses, organized a service of "bathing machine" horses to tow on and off the course those who were bold enough to bring their cars into the enclosure, while further parties were busy cutting brushwood and laying fascines in the gateways.

That the car park was cleared in a quarter of an hour is sufficient testimony to this work, which was, as one spectator was heard to remark, a true example of the spirit of the Rifleman.

We cannot close these notes without recording the appreciation of all officers of the 2nd Battalion of the manner in which our late Commanding Officer Lawrence Buxton has not only fostered but actually gave birth to the hunting spirit in the Battalion.

When the Battalion arrived back from Turkey at the end of 1923 there were many who were diffident as to the possibilities of hunting from Aldershot.

By securing for the Battalion chargers of rather above the "Company Commanders Cob" type and by giving every facility for leave to enable officers to hunt, the spirit was soon instilled. A ride, sometimes two, every year in the Point-to-point, in which if not always a winner, he was almost invariably in the first three, coming along with one of his sensational finishes. His last ride—at the Essex and Suffolk Meeting—was not perhaps the least sensational of these; riding Downes' "Fanlight," which had been laid off for a month with a gummy leg and was a very doubtful starter. Having with difficulty kept the horse on his legs over the first two fences he found himself some few fields behind the leading horses; finding that "Fanlight" was warming up, he pushed him along, and coming from the blue was only beaten on the post by a short head.

The detail and description of this year's Regimental Meeting is appended.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE LIGHT-WEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

To be run for the Regimental Light-Weight Challenge Cup. For horses the property of Officers serving (at the date of entry) in The Rifle Brigade, which have never won a race of any description (except at a Point-to-point, or a bona-fide hunt meeting).

Weight—12 st. 7 lb. or over.

Penalties—The winner of any race, other than those confined to one Regiment or a Regimental Team Race or a previous winner of any of the races of this programme. Once 5 lb.; twice or more times 10 lb.

1. Capt. F. T. Hill's b.g. *Twister* (5 lb. extra), a (Owner).
2. Mr. G. V. Troyte-Bullock's br.g. *Hereford*, a (Owner).
3. Mr. E. A. S. Cosby's ch.m. *Erin*, 6 (Mr. Purdon).
0. Lieut.-Col. J. L. Buxton's b.g. *Baccarat*, a (Owner).
0. Lieut.-Col. J. P. Crosbie's ch.g. *Fermoy*, a (Mr. Guthrie).
0. Capt. F. E. A. Fulford's br.g. *Mickey*, a (Owner).
0. Mr. A. G. V. Paley's ch.m. *Jorrocks*, a (Owner).
0. Mr. A. C. Gore's b.g. *Billy*, a (Owner).
0. Mr. A. W. Allan's ch.m. *Killalesh*, a (Owner).

This race had the greatest number of starters, so with it went the Alan Hargreaves Trophy. Hill's "Twister," with a 5-lb. penalty, was joint favourite with Troyte-Bullock's "Hereford"; both owners seemed to fancy their chance pretty highly, which as things turned out was lucky for the Regimental Bookmaker, who laid 6-4 against both. "Hereford" and "Killalesh" led for about two miles till the former refused, and one fence later "Killalesh" fell, Hill then went on to win fairly easily from "Hereford" with "Erin" close up third.

THE NOMINATION RACE.

For a Cup presented by the Rifle Brigade Club.

Open to horses being the property of Officers of the Regular Army serving in the Eastern Command (at the date of entry), or of subscribers to the East Essex, the Essex and Suffolk (both sides), the Essex Farmers, the Essex and the Essex Union Hunts which have never won a steeplechase (except a steeplechase confined to one Regiment or a steeplechase at the Point-to-point or bona-fide hunt meeting).

Weight—12 st. 7 lb. or over.

Penalties—Winners since 1 January 1926: once 7 lb.; twice or more times 14 lb. extra.

1. Mrs. E. A. Dodd's b.g. *Irish Lad*, a (Mr. J. Price).
2. Major J. K. Gordon's b.g. *Carlisle*, a (Owner).
3. Mr. F. J. Robinson's b.m. *Belinda*, a (Owner).
3. Mr. T. Hilder's br.m. *Cylvia V*, a (Owner).
0. Col. Eustace Hill's b.m. *Mavourneen*, a (Owner).
0. Mr. J. McDonnell's b.g. *Mischief*, a (Mr. Crosthwaite).
0. Capt. C. Macnaughton's b.m. *Audacity*, a (Owner).
0. Mr. G. P. Howard's b.g. *Samson*, a (Owner).
0. Mr. J. Cooper Bland's b.g. *The Hyprocrite III*, a (Owner).

This race resulted in a very easy win for Mrs. Dodd's "Irish Lad," which was followed by Major Gordon's "Carlisle"; a struggle for third place ensued, and the judges were unable to separate "Belinda" and "Cylvia V."

THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT'S CUP.

To be run for the Challenge Cup presented by H.R.H. The Colonel-in-Chief of The Rifle Brigade.

Open to horses which have never won a steeplechase (except a steeplechase confined to one Regiment or a steeplechase at a Point-to-point or bona-fide hunt meeting), the property of members of the Rifle Brigade Club.

Weight—13 st. or over.

Penalties as for race No. 1.

1. Mr. A. C. Gore's b.m. *Loughborough*, a (Owner).
2. Lieut.-Col. J. L. Buxton's br.g. *Beaconsfield*, a (Owner).
3. Capt. F. T. Hill's br.m. *Guilsborough*, a (Owner).
0. Lieut.-Col. J. P. Crosbie's gr.m. *Evangeline*, a (Owner).
0. Major O. C. Downes' bl.m. *Black Bess*, a (Mr. Holroyd).
0. Capt. F. E. A. Fulford's gr.g. *Silvo*, a (Owner).
0. Mr. T. R. Wilbraham's gr.m. *The Nun*, 2 (Owner).
0. Mr. A. W. Allan's ch.g. *Mr. Sandy*, a (Owner).
0. Mr. E. A. S. Cosby's ch.m. *Shamrock*, a (Owner).

Nine runners turned out for the event. "Loughborough" made the running with "Guilsborough" and "Beaconsfield" in close attendance, till close home, when the Colonel came with a great rush and almost caught Gore on the post. Gore was, however, just able to keep "Loughborough" going and won by half a length, with Hill, three lengths away, third.

11TH INFANTRY BRIGADE RACE.

For a Cup presented by the Rifle Brigade Club.

Open to horses the property of Officers serving in the 11th Infantry Brigade (at the date of entry), which have never won a steeplechase (except a steeplechase confined to one Regiment or a steeplechase at a Point-to-point or bona-fide hunt meeting).

Weight—13 st. or over. Government horses allowed 5 lb.

Penalties—Winners since 1 January 1926: once 7 lb.; twice or more times 14 lb.

1. Major V. A. H. Daly's bl.g. *Shamrock* (allowed 5 lb.), a (Owner).
Brigade H.Q.
2. Lieut.-Col. W. N. Nicholson's b.m. *Kitty* (allowed 5 lb.), a (Mr. Rice).
Suffolk Regiment.
3. Major H. S. Pinder's br.g. *Boyne Ranger*, a (Owner).
Leicestershire Regiment.
0. Mr. F. A. Milne's b.m. *Lady* (allowed 5 lb.), a (Owner).
Suffolk Regiment.
0. Capt. H. P. Sparkes' ch.g. *Foxlaw* (allowed 5 lb.), a (Owner).
The Suffolk Regiment.

0. Mr. T. R. Wilbraham's b.g. *Remus* (allowed 5 lb.), a (Owner).
The Rifle Brigade.
0. Mr. L. Scott's b.g. *Starlight*, a (Owner).
Essex Regiment.

This was rather a disappointing race, as it was hoped that by making it a race for Infantry horses it would collect a lot of starters and give opportunities for those who did not think their horses good enough for the usual open races. There were seven starters, and Major Daly's "Shamrock," who led throughout, won a close finish by a short head from Lieut.-Colonel Nicholson's "Kitty" and Major Pinder's "Boyne Ranger."

THE RIFLE BRIGADE HEAVY-WEIGHT STEEPLECHASE.

To be run for the Regimental Heavy-Weight Cup.
For horses the property of Officers serving (at the date of entry) in The Rifle Brigade.
Weight—13 st. 7 lb. or over.
Penalties as for race No. 1.

1. Capt. R. C. Bridgeman's br.g. *Penny*, a, S. & W. Wilts (Mr. G. V. Troyte-Bullock).
2. Mr. E. N. Clarke's ch.g. *Laddie*, 2, E. & Suffolk (Owner).
3. Col. D. K. Bernard's b.g. *John Peel* (5 lb. extra), a (Owner).
0. Capt. R. L. H. Collins' b.g. *O.B.P.*, a, E. & Suffolk (Mr. E. J. C. King-Salter).
0. Lieut.-Col. J. P. Crosbie's gr.g. *Sunday*, a, S. Oxfordshire (Owner).
0. Mr. J. C. Garnett's ch.m. *Falcon* (10 lb. extra), a, Wheatland (Owner).

There were six runners for this race and the confidence placed in Bridgeman's "Penny" ridden by Troyte-Bullock was fully justified, as he won comfortably from "Laddie" and "John Peel."

As is usual in a heavy-weight race the pace was not so hot, and so falls were fewer, practically all the competitors completing the course.

FOOTBALL.

1ST BATTALION.

There has been little opportunity in Landi Kotal for the Battalion Football Team to have much practice. We found only one ground for the Brigade when we arrived, which later on was shared with the 3rd Gurkhas. A second ground was also levelled, but so far it has been too dusty for real use. A third ground we marked out for ourselves on the Aerodrome—that is outside the wire, and so the goal-posts have to be brought in after each game, or else the local inhabitants would remove them at once. This made it rather an undertaking to use the ground in the hot weather. Also it is on an appreciable slope.

Company games, however, have been played almost every day,

and we could always get matches with the 3rd Gurkhas. They have since been relieved by the 9th Gurkhas, who are equally keen.

It was unfortunate that we could not manage to get units in Peshawar to play against us, as they were depleted by detachments, leave, and duties. Consequently the Battalion Team had played together very little before they went to Murree in June for the Murree Brewery Tournament. In the first round we beat the Punjab Rifles, but in the second round the Seaforths beat us 2-1.

Chiefly on account of expense we could not send the team to Simla for the Durand Cup in September, but we hope to be able to enter for the Lahore Trades Cup in February or March. We shall then be on the point of moving to Jullundur, where we expect to have more scope.

The Inter-Company League is now being played and the first half of it is nearly finished. At present "I" Company are unbeaten and are the favourites, except in the sense that everyone else wants to beat them. The Inter-Platoon Tournament was played off during the hot weather and resulted in a triumph for "A" Company, Nos. 1 and 3 Platoons met in the final, when No. 1 were victorious.

In spite of everything football cannot be said to have languished, even in the middle of the hot weather. There seems to be plenty of talent and our prospects are far from bad. We hear that at Jullundur each company will have a ground of its own, a very great change.

Hockey has flourished exceedingly since we have been in Landi Kotal, as far as the numbers who play are concerned. Every Platoon has its team, with players to spare, and they are very keen on getting up matches. The detachment of the Royal Corps of Signals are frequent opponents, as they have a ground of their own. Companies also get games with Indian units in the station. We have no ground of our own and, when we arrived there was only the Brigade Ground. Since then another has been levelled; but at present it is too dusty for use. In fact, after the hot weather and a spell of many months without any rain there is no ground where the ball does not often get lost in clouds of dust.

As yet the number of players in the Battalion is not equalled by their skill. But this is improving rapidly, and we hope to have a really good Battalion team next year. We are losing Rifleman Beebe, Bandsman Roberts and others; but the fresh players will probably make up for this. The Battalion team was not able to get all the practice that it might in the hot weather. But it went to Murree in October to take part in the Tournament there. Unfortunately Rifleman Beebe was away, and Knollys was about to go home on leave. This, in addition to the illness of Bandsman Roberts, left us without a regular centre-half and necessitated a

re-arrangement of the team. We were also unlucky in that Eastwood had given up playing owing to an injury earlier in the year. The team, however, put up a creditable performance and were fancied as favourites. But they were unable to score enough goals, which is our weak point, and lost the semi-final to the 60th by 1 goal to 3. Previously we had beaten the Rawalpindi Arsenal 2-1 after extra time, and the 23rd Field Brigade had scratched to us. The 60th lost the final to the St. Lawrence School by the only goal scored.

2ND BATTALION.

1926-27.

Practically everything has appeared in a previous issue of the CHRONICLE, and it remains only to record our final position at the top of the Essex and Suffolk Border League before passing on to the 1927-28 season.

1927-28.

Our achievements so far in this season are promising. We have passed into the fourth round of the Army Cup and our boys have done likewise. Sandy will not commit himself as to our further prospects; in fact he so contrives to credit our successive opponents with a formidable reputation that each victory is a cause for renewed rejoicings and does not pass merely as a matter of course. Colonel Nugent's unflinching presence on the touch-line is a great moral force to the side.

With the mention of Sandy it must be recorded that in the past season he decided to retire from his many athletic activities. The decision was rather forced upon him by the fact that his leg was broken in the football field. He has represented the Regiment at football, hockey, cricket, boxing, bayonet-fencing, athletics, cross-country, shooting and a few other things. He has been a member of a winning Cheylesmore Cup team. He played football for the Army when he was R.S.M. of the Battalion a few years ago, and his class in several other branches of athletic activity was "army" rather than "regimental." Many first-class athletes go on until they decline in ability and the younger ones pass them, but Sandy kept right at the top of his form till he broke his leg. Our recollection of him is that he was as good when he finished as he always had been.

Football Results 1927-28.

Keppel Cup.—No. 16 Platoon beat No. 15 Platoon 10-1.

Army Cup.—1st Round at Shoeburyness: Battalion v. R.A., Shoeburyness. Battalion won 3-1.

2nd Round at Colchester: Battalion v. Training Brigade R.A. Battalion won 2-0.

3rd Round at Chatham : Battalion v. Depôt Battalion R.E. Battalion won 4-2.

Essex Senior Cup.—1st Round : Battalion v. Parkeston Railway. Battalion won 5-0.

2nd Round : Battalion v. Brentwood and Warley. Battalion lost 1-5.

Essex Junior Cup.—1st Round : Battalion Reserves v. Clacton. Battalion won 3-0.

2nd Round : Battalion Reserves v. Truslove Athletic. Battalion won 4-3.

3rd Round : Battalion Reserves v. Wimpole Road. Battalion lost 0-6.

Worthington-Evans Cup.—The Battalion is once again in the final, having beaten the Essex Regiment by 4-1 in the semi-final.

Press Cup.—The Battalion was beaten 1-4 in the 1st Round.

Boys' Army Cup.—1st Round : Battalion v. Essex Regiment. Won 4-3.

2nd Round : Battalion v. Suffolk Regiment. Won by walk-over.

3rd Round : Battalion v. Coldstream Guards. Won 6-0.

CRICKET.

1ST BATTALION.

LAST winter, before we left Peshawar, we played in the 1st Round of the Jamasjee Cup against the R. & I.A.S.C. After a good match we were beaten by two wickets. We made 116 and 133 (Taylor 54), against which the R. & I.A.S.C. made 82 and 168 for 8 wickets. We were unfortunately without McGaw, who was ill with malaria. The R. & I. Army Service Corps team eventually won the Cup, beating the Royal Fusiliers in the final. This winter we shall meet them again in the 1st Round of the same tournament, which is due to be played on 17 December, and we hope to wipe out last year's defeat.

Since last winter the side has lost Colonel Powell, Sergeant Johnson and Rifleman Rosser, while Turner, Eastwood and Campbell have come out from home. We have now lately also lost Taylor, whose somewhat unorthodox hitting will be much missed by all. For the start of the Jamasjee Cup we shall be without Newton, who will still be on leave. We hope, however, to survive until we have his help. It is unavoidable that we shall be out of practice, since there is no ground or other facilities for playing in Landi Kotal.

During the hot weather we played in the Hot Weather League in Peshawar. Duty and illness at times weakened the team ; but we took the opportunity to try out talent for more serious

H

work later on. Though we did not win the League, yet we were reasonably successful. The results were as follows :—

K.O.Y.L.I.	..	105	Rifle Brigade	85 for 3	..	Drawn.
District H.Q.	..	117	„	„	172	Won.
A Divisional Sigs.	30	„	„	132	..	Won.
Civil	..	120	„	„	87	Lost.
R.E.	..	142	„	„	207 for 3	Won.
R.A.	..	73	„	„	255 for 6	Won.
R. & I.A.S.C.	..	80	„	„	201 for 5	Won.

We were unlucky not to beat the K.O.Y.L.I. Another quarter of an hour would have done it. In our match with the R. & I.A.S.C. we were lucky to win the toss and bat, while they bowled with a ball soaked with the early morning dew, which we avoided when we fielded in the evening. Turner, Campbell and Act.-Corporal Pannett made runs consistently ; but as a side we are liable to make either a very small score or a very big one. We have rather to rely on the help of the other side to get themselves out ; but Graham is always likely to defeat the early batsmen. The Inter-Company Competition for 1926 could not be finished, owing to the move from Peshawar, till April. We managed to borrow a piece of ground on which to put down the matting, but the ball travelled in unexpected directions. In the final, "C" Company beat "B" Company by an innings and 36 runs.

Later on in the summer we managed to get a concrete wicket put down on a small patch of ground, which is at other times a seething mass of company parades. Apart from the concrete the ground was mainly composed of stones, to the great danger of the fielders' faces. On it, however, we managed to play off the Inter-Company and Inter-Platoon Competitions. The former was won by "H.Q." Wing, who beat "I" Company by seven wickets. In the latter the Signallers won the final against No. 5 Platoon. In these competitions it was decided that officers should not take part, with a view to finding out Battalion players.

GOLF.

THE REGIMENTAL ANNUAL MEETING.

Held at Littlestone, 21st and 22nd May 1927.

THE Fourth Annual Meeting of the Society took place on the 21st and 22nd May and was again with the kind permission of the Littlestone Golf Club held over that course.

Owing to Davison having won the Army Golf Championship nearly all the other players' handicaps were raised one point. Thirty players competed for a Medal Round Handicap prize on Saturday

morning, the best eight scores qualifying to play a Match play competition for the Regimental Challenge Statuette.

The results were as follows :—

Player's Name.	Gross Handicap Net	Last 9 holes.
Major H. G. Parkyn	81 — 15 = 66	43 — 7½ = 35½
Hon. T. Brand	81 — 8 = 73	43 — 4 = 39
Capt. Sir R. Gull, Bart. . . .	84 — 8 = 76	44 — 4 = 40
Brig.-Gen. Hon. Sir H. Yarde		
Buller	107 — 30 = 77	56 — 15 = 41
Brig.-General R. Haig. . . .	86 — 7 = 79	46 — 3½ = 42½
Brig.-Gen. The Earl of Lucan . .	95 — 16 = 79	52 — 8 = 44
A. C. Gore	80 — 1 = 79	43 — ½ = 42½
Lt.-Col. E. W. Morrison-Bell . .	93 — 13 = 80	49 — 6½ = 42½
Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross	90 — 10 = 80	45 — 5 = 40
J. C. Rushbrooke	91 — 10 = 81	50 — 5 = 45
G. G. Riviere	92 — 10 = 82	48 — 5 = 43
Capt. F. H. G. Tudor-Owen . .	93 — 11 = 82	48 — 5½ = 42½
Lt.-Col. S. Davenport	94 — 11 = 83	45 — 5½ = 39½
R. V. Toynbee	90 — 7 = 83	47 — 3½ = 43½
Lt.-Col. A. Kennard	112 — 19 = 83	54 — 9½ = 44½
Capt. C. Boyle	101 — 16 = 85	53 — 8 = 45
Capt. T. Tatton	99 — 13 = 86	52 — 6½ = 45½
Lt.-Col. W. F. Basset	99 — 11 = 88	54 — 5½ = 48½
M. F. Buller	97 — 9 = 88	50 — 4½ = 45½
Lt.-Col. V. W. Prescott-Westcar	104 — 15 = 89	49 — 7½ = 41½
Lt.-Col. G. L. J. J. Brownlow .	105 — 13 = 92	55 — 6½ = 48½

Thirty entered.

It was considered remarkable by some, that out of the eight to qualify three were members of the Handicap Committee, but it is pointed out that there were also two of the committee who did not. Next year it is hoped the results will be better.

The Handicap Prize and one for the best last 9 holes were won by Parkyn, the Hon. Secretary, a fact also remarked on by certain jealous players. The Scratch Cup was won by Gore, who was not a member of any Committee, with the score of 80.

In the afternoon foursomes against Bogey were played by those who had not qualified for the Match Play Competition.

Results were :—

Major-Gen. Sir J. T. Burnett-Stuart (11) and Captain H. R.

Price (15)	2 down
G. G. Riviere (10) and Lt.-Col. V. W. Prescott-Westcar (15)	4 „
R. V. Toynbee (7) and Lt.-Col. G. Liddell (15)	4 „
J. Rushbrooke (10) and Lt.-Col. S. Davenport (11)	5 „
Col. Hon. R. Brand (13) and Capt. C. E. Temperley (15)	5 „
Col. Hon. E. Coke (15) and Capt. F. H. G. Tudor-Owen (11)	6 „

Nine couples returned cards.

Sunday players had the choice of a rest or second round of an Eclectic Competition or singles against Bogey.

Result as follows :—

ECLECTIC.

Major H. G. Parkyn	. . . . .	79 — 15 = 64
Capt. H. F. Tudor-Owen	. . . . .	76 — 11 = 65

BOGEY SINGLES.

Colonel Hon. R. Brand (13)	. . . . .	All square
Capt. H. F. Tudor-Owen (11)	. . . . .	" "
Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross (10)	. . . . .	1 down "
Maj.-Gen. Sir J. T. Burnett-Stuart (11)	. . . . .	2 „

The results of the Match Play Competitions were :—

First Round :

Brig.-Gen. R. Haig (7) beat Brig.-Gen. Hon. Sir H. Yarde Buller (30) 8 and 6. A. C. Gore (1) beat Major H. G. Parkyn (15) 1 up. Lt.-Col. E. W. Morrison-Bell (13) beat Capt. Sir R. Gull, Bart., (8) 2 and 1. Hon. T. Brand (8) beat Brig.-Gen. Earl of Lucan (16) 6 and 5.

Second Round :

Gore beat Morrison-Bell 4 and 2.
Brand beat Haig 4 and 2.

Final :

Brand beat Gore 2 up.

Lt.-Col. L. H. Troughton played on the second day but did not repeat his victory of last year in the Bogey singles. Davison attended the first day but had motor trouble on Sunday and was unable to play. The most pathetic incident of the meeting was the disqualification of Lt.-Col. Hon. E. Coke and Capt. C. E. Temperley who broke rule 2, Stroke Competition, Sub-Section 1, by sheltering from a slight shower of rain, hail and sleet. Both these players were strong favourites for the Medal Round Handicap, and were players of experience.

During the year the Society played fifteen matches against other golfing societies, winning seven, losing seven and halving one :—

Match at Huntercombe played on 26 February against the Frilford Heath G. C. resulted :

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		F.H.G.C.	
Major W. H. P. Swaine . .	0	G. R. Girdleston (7 and 6) . .	+
Brig.-Gen. R. Haig (2 up) .	+	Dr. R. Pate	0
Lt.-Col. C. M. Davies . .	0	Capt. Harvey (4 and 3) . .	+
G. G. Riviere	0	J. Smith Masters (4 and 3) .	+
Col. W. E. Davies (2 and 1) .	+	Dr. Woodward	0
Capt. Sir R. Gull, Bart, (6 and 4)	+	Capt. Wickham	0
Col. Hon. R. Brand (5 and 3) .	+	R. N. Thorn	0
Capt. H. R. Price	0	H. J. Hart (4 and 3) . .	+
Total	4	Total	4

FOURSOMES.

Swaine and Haig	0	Girdleston and Pate (3 and 1) .	+
Davies and Davies	0	Wickham and Harvey	0
Brand and Riviere (5 and 4) .	+	Hart and Thorn	0
Gull and Price (3 and 2) . .	+	Woodward and Smith Masters .	0
Total	2	Total	1
	6		5

Match played on 5 March at Wentworth against Old Wykhamists Golfing Society.

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		O.W.G.S.	
Brig.-Gen. R. Haig (3 and 2) .	+	J. R. Mason	0
R. V. Toynbee	0	R. C. W. Burn (1 up) . .	+
Lt.-Col. C. M. Davies (7 and 5) .	+	L. C. G. Booth	0
Col. W. E. Davies (1 up) . .	+	J. W. F. Beaumont	0
Major H. G. Parkyn (2 up) .	+	T. A. E. Muir	0
Capt. Sir R. Gull, Bart, (6 and 5)	+	F. T. Bloxham	0
Lt.-Col. Hon. N. Bligh (3 and 2)	+	J. Russell	0
Col. Hon R. Brand (3 and 1) .	+	C. E. Seymour	0
Total	7	Total	1

FOURSOMES.

Haig and Toynbee (5 and 3) .	+	Mason and Beaumont	0
Davies and Davies (3 and 2) .	+	Burn and Booth	0
Gull and Parkyn	0	Muir and Bloxham (2 up) .	+
Bligh and Brand (2 up) . .	+	Russell and Seymour	0
Total	3	Total	1
	10		2

Match played 6 March at Fleet against the Royal Engineers Golfing Society.

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		R.E.G.S.	
Major H. W. P. Swaine . .	0	Capt. W. H. H. Aitken (6 and 4)	+
Lt.-Col. C. M. Davies . .	0	A. W. Kiggell (5 and 4) . .	+
Hon. T. Brand (1 up) . .	+	Major A. E. F. Perkins . .	0
W. P. S. Curtis (7 and 6) .	+	Lt.-Col. G. Ling	0
Col. W. E. Davies (1 up) .	+	Air Comd. J. G. Hearson . .	0
Major S. Trafford	0	E. Waring (2 up)	+
Col. Hon. R. Brand (2 and 1) +		Brig.-Gen. C. M. Carpenter .	0
Major H. Parkyn (3 and 2) .	+	Col. R. J. Done	0
<hr/>		<hr/>	
Total	5	Total	3

FOURSOMES.

Davies and Davies (1 up) .	+	Aitken and Perkins	0
T. Brand and Curtis (7 and 5) +		Kiggell and Waring	0
Trafford and R. Brand (3 and 2)	+	Ling and Hearson	0
Swaine and Parkyn (7 and 6) +		Carpenter and Done	0
<hr/>		<hr/>	
Total	4	Total	0
<hr/>		<hr/>	
9		3	

Match played on 13 March at Worpleston against Old Etonians.

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		O.E.G.S.	
Lt.-Col. C. M. Davies . .	0	Hannay (4 and 3)	+
Hon. T. Brand (1 up) . .	+	K. Miller	0
Capt. J. Reeve	0	T. Booth (3 and 2)	+
Col.-Comd. W. W. Pitt-Taylor			
1 (up)	+	T. Bevan	0
J. C. S. Rushbrooke . .	0	E. R. Hoare (1 up)	+
Capt. Sir R. Gull, Bart. .	0	H. E. Riviere (4 and 2) . .	+
Major R. M. Weeks	0	E. E. Riviere (5 and 3) . .	+
Col. Hon. R. Brand (4 and 3) +			0
<hr/>		<hr/>	
Total	3	Total	5

FOURSOMES.

Davies and T. Brand (3 and 2) +		Hannay and Miller	0
Reeve and Rushbrooke . .	0	Booth and Hoare (4 and 3) +	
Pitt-Taylor and Weeks (2 and 1)	+	Bevan and Arbuthnot	0
Brand and Gull	0	Riviere and Riviere (2 and 1) +	
<hr/>		<hr/>	
Total	2	Total	2
<hr/>		<hr/>	
5		7	

Match played at Wentworth 25 March against the Eastern Command.

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		E.C.G.S.	
Capt. J. T. Reeve . . .	0	Major Barry (2 and 1) . . .	+
Capt. F. Tudor-Owen (3 and 2) +		Major Graham	0
Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross (3 and 1) +		Major Robertson	0
Col. W. E. Davies (4 and 2) } 0		Major Sheppard (2 and 1) . . .	+
	+	Col. Taylor	0
J. C. S. Rushbrooke halved . . .	$\frac{1}{2}$	Capt. Price Williams halved . . .	$\frac{1}{2}$
Lt.-Col. A. Kennard	0	Capt Ramsden (4 and 3) . . .	+
Capt. P. G. Mayer	0	Capt. Somerville (3 and 2) . . .	+
Total	$3\frac{1}{2}$	Total	$4\frac{1}{2}$

FOURSOMES.

Reeve and Tudor-Owen (1 up) +		Barry and Robertson	0
Ross and Davies (4 and 3) +		Graham and Taylor	0
Rushbrooke { (1 up)	+	Sheppard	0
{ (1 up)	+	Price and Williams	0
Kennard and Mayer	0	Ramsden and Somerville (6 and 5)	+
Total	4	Total	+
	$7\frac{1}{2}$		$5\frac{1}{2}$

Match at Camberley Heath 26 March against Staff College.

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		S.C.G.S.	
Major W. H. P. Swaine . . .	0	Capt. R. MacLeod (3 and 2) +	
Lt.-Col. C. M. Davies (5 and 4) +		Major E. P. Nares	0
G. G. Riviere	0	Col. H. Needham (6 and 4) +	
Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross (3 and 2) +		Major W. E. Duncan	0
Capt. F. Tudor-Owen	0	Capt. S. Archibald (2 and 1) +	
Col. W. E. Davies	0	Capt. J. Hawkesworth (1 up) +	
Col. Hon. R. Brand	0	Capt. F. R. Bucher (2 and 1) +	
Major H. Parkyn (halved) . . .	$\frac{1}{2}$	Wing Comd. R. E. Saul (halved)	$\frac{1}{2}$
Total	$2\frac{1}{2}$	Total	$5\frac{1}{2}$

FOURSOMES.

Davies and Davies	0	MacLeod and Needham (4 and 2)	+
Tudor-Owen and Ross (2 and 1) +		Nares and Hawkesworth	0
Riviere and Brand	0	Duncan and Archibald (5 and 3)	+
Swaine and Parkyn (1 up) +		Bucher and Saul	0
Total	2	Total	2
	$4\frac{1}{2}$		$7\frac{1}{2}$

FOURSOMES.

Swaine and Reeve	0	Bird and Burgoyne (5 and 4) +	
Riviere and Earle (2 and 1) +		Armitage and Hargreaves . .	0
		Henriques and Ravenhill (2	
Davies and Rose	0	and 1)	+
Tudor-Owen and Brand . . .	0	Fellowes and Rome (4 and 3) +	
Parkyn and Mayer	0	Crutchley and Gordon (4 and 3) +	
Total	1	Total	4
	<hr/> 7		<hr/> 8

A match of six-a-side was played against the Royal Navy and Royal Marine G. S. on 14 May at Bramshott. The Regiment was successful by $5\frac{1}{2}$ to $3\frac{1}{2}$, but this may be partly attributed to the fact that their opponents drove to two other golf courses first and arrived at Bramshott in a hot and shaken spirit, minus one player who eventually arrived in time for lunch.

Results were :—

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		R.N. AND R.M.G.S.	
Brig.-Gen. R. Haig (3 and 1) +		Comd. Leach	0
Maj. W. H. P. Swaine	0	Eng.-Comd. J. R. Corsar (2 up) +	
Capt. J. Reeve (7 and 5) . . .	+	Lt.-Comd. W. R. Fairlie . . .	0
Capt. C. Norbury (7 and 6) . .	+	Lt.-Comd. E. I. Peyton . . .	0
Col. Hon. R. Brand	+	Admiral Hon. Sir H. Brand	0
Capt. H. R. Price	+		
Total	5	Total	1

FOURSOMES.

Haig and Reeve (halved). . .	$\frac{1}{2}$	Corsar and Leach (halved) . .	$\frac{1}{2}$
Swaine and Norbury	0	Fairlie and Peyton (2 and 1) +	
Brand and Price	0	Cresswell and Brand (5 and 4) +	
Total	$\frac{1}{2}$	Total	$2\frac{1}{2}$
	<hr/> 5 $\frac{1}{2}$		<hr/> 3 $\frac{1}{2}$

The next day at Cove Common the Regiment in a ten-a-side match against the Aldershot Command was defeated by $9\frac{1}{2}$ to $5\frac{1}{2}$.

On 16 October a match was played at Cove Common against the Staff College.

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		STAFF COLLEGE.	
R. V. Toynbee	0	Lt.-Col. D. P. Dickinson (3 and 2)	+
Lt.-Col. C. M. Davies . .	0	Capt. G. Pearson (5 and 3) . .	+
Hon. T. Brand (3 and 2) .	+	Capt. J. L. Hawkesworth . .	0
Lt.-Col. Hon. N. Bligh (5 and 4)	1	Wing-Comd. R. Saul	0
Col. W. E. Davies	0	Capt. F. R. Bucher (3 and 2) +	
Capt. C. Norbury	0	Capt. S. C. Archibald (1 up) +	
Col.-Comd. W. Pitt-Taylor .	0	Major J. G. Clark (7 and 6) +	
Major H. Parkyn (4 and 3) .	+	Major W. E. Duncan	0
Total	3	Total	5

FOURSOMES.

Davies and Davies	0	Dickinson and Bucher (3 and 2)	+
Toynbee and Brand (7 and 6) +		Hawkesworth and Saul	0
Bligh and Norbury (halved) .	$\frac{1}{2}$	Pearson and Archibald (halved) .	$\frac{1}{2}$
Pitt-Taylor and Parkyn . . .	0	Clark and Duncan (5 and 4) +	
Total	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Total	$2\frac{1}{2}$
	$4\frac{1}{2}$		$7\frac{1}{2}$

A match played at Worplesdon on 30 October against the Old Rugbeians Golfing Society resulted as follows:—

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		O.R.G.S.	
Lt.-Col. C. M. Davies . . .	0	A. Woodall (2 and 1) . . .	+
G. G. Riviere (2 and 1) . .	+	Lt.-Col. J. Attenborough . .	0
Hon. T. Brand (6 and 5) . .	+	St. J. Field	0
Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross . . .	0	G. N. Hunter (3 and 2) . .	+
Lt.-Col. Hon. N. Bligh (7 and 6)	+	S. E. Osborne	0
Col. W. E. Davies (5 and 4) +		L. H. Beattie	0
Col. Hon. R. Brand (6 and 4) +		B. Wilson	0
Lt.-Col. Hon. E. Coke . . .	0	L. Spicer (3 and 2) . . .	+
Total	5	Total	3

FOURSOMES.

Davies and Riviere	0	Woodall and Attenborough (1 up)	+
Brand and Ross (halved) . .	$\frac{1}{2}$	Field and Hunter (halved) . .	$\frac{1}{2}$
Bligh and Davies (3 and 2) +		Osborne and Beattie	0
Brand and Coke (3 and 2) . .	+	Wilson and Spicer	0
Total	$2\frac{1}{2}$	Total	$1\frac{1}{2}$
	$7\frac{1}{2}$		$4\frac{1}{2}$

On 12 November a match was played at Worplesdon against the Old Wykehamists, resulting as follows :—

SINGLES.

R.B.C.G.S.		OLD WYKEHAMISTS G. S.	
R. V. Toynbee	0	H. Critchley-Salmonson (3 and 1)	+
Lt.-Col. C. M. Davies (2 and 1)	+	F. Atkinson	0
G. G. Riviere	0	L. C. G. Booth (4 and 3)	+
Col. W. E. Davies	0	R. C. W. Burn (3 and 2)	+
Capt. C. Norbury	0	M. Patten (2 up)	+
Capt. H. R. Price	0	E. Mason (5 and 4)	+
Lt.-Col. W. F. Basset (6 and 4)	+	W. E. Bayley	0
Major H. G. Parkyn (halved)	$\frac{1}{2}$	F. R. Roe (halved)	$\frac{1}{2}$
Total	$2\frac{1}{2}$		$5\frac{1}{2}$

FOURSOMES.

Toynbee and Riviere	0	Critchley - Salmonson and Booth (2 and 1)	+
Davies and Davies (halved)	$\frac{1}{2}$	Atkinson and Burn (halved)	$\frac{1}{2}$
Norbury and Price (2 up)	+	Patten and Mason	0
Basset and Parkyn (1 up)	+	Bayley and Roe	0
Total	$2\frac{1}{2}$	Total	$1\frac{1}{2}$
	5		7

THE ARMY GOLF CHAMPIONSHIP.

The Army Golf Championship was held at Deal, commencing on 9 May. The Regiment were represented by Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, Capt. J. A. Davison, Capt. T. Fairfax-Ross, A. C. Gore, W. P. S. Curtis and J. C. S. Rushbrooke; the result was that out of the five events played for, three were won by members of the Regiment, namely the Army Individual Championship, and the Black Watch Medal and Gold Memento by Davison with the scores of 76 and 80. The last round being played in a strong N.E. wind was a particularly fine performance, as all who know the Deal course during a Nor'East gale will appreciate. Last year Gore won the Championship, defeating Davison by one stroke.

Davison has a fine golfing record, as in addition to his new honour he has played consecutively good golf for some time past and achieved some notable successes last year in the golfing world.

The Army Society Handicap Aggregate Prize went to Rushbrooke—149, and the Handicap aggregate for Serving Officers to Fairfax-Ross—155.

In the Regimental Team Competition the Regiment met with

disaster in the first round, being beaten by Royal Engineers Unit No. 5, as follows :—

ROYAL ENGINEERS UNIT NO. 5.		RIFLE BRIGADE.	
Capt. J. V. C. Moberly . . .	0	Capt. J. A. Davison . . .	2
Lieut. O. G. Thomas . . .	1	Lieut. A. C. Gore . . .	0
Lieut. G. A. D. Young . . .	7	Lieut. W. P. S. Curtis . . .	0
Capt. F. W. T. Hards . . .	0	Lieut. J. C. Rushbrooke . . .	6
Holes		Holes	
8		8	

On playing an extra hole the Royal Engineers won.

Davison's performance in winning the Army Golf Championship was recorded in one of the illustrated papers as follows :—

"On the Cinque Ports course at Deal yesterday Captain J. A. Davison, Rifle Brigade, won the Army Golf Championship with a return of 156 holes."

A finer performance than having returned a score of 156 even for a man in the prime of life. This remarkable performance of endurance and rapidity was carried out in about four hours.

BOXING.

1ST BATTALION.

THE move to Landi Kotal in February prevented our entering a team in the Peshawar District Boxing Tournament. Only one tournament has been held in the Battalion up to the time of writing, as throughout the Camp there is no building big enough for a Boxing Ring.

The Battalion Tournament was held in the open air for three nights in April. About fifty novices took part, and in addition there were eight contests between the more experienced boxers of the Battalion. They gave us about eight hours' good boxing, and there is obviously some quite useful talent in the Battalion.

Act.-Corporal Webb, "B" Company, and Rifleman Phillips, "C" Company, represented the Battalion in the Individual Competitions at Mussoorie in September, but unfortunately did not get as far in the Competition as we had hoped that they would.

The boxing enthusiasts are now looking forward to the move to Jullundur, where we hope to be able to do some training and send up a Battalion team to Mussoorie in 1928.

2ND BATTALION.

This has been the most successful year we have had for some considerable time. The results have been quite good, but, apart from them, there is no doubt that the keenness on boxing has greatly increased. We have now a really good team and many

promising novices. These things do not come about by accident, and behind the scenes we detect the unobtrusive and persuasive personality of Sergeant Giles. The new boxing movement is largely owing to him and we congratulate him.

The results of competitions are published below :—

9, 10 and 11 November 1926.

Colchester Garrison Inter-Unit Team and Enlisted Boys Championship.

R.B. Boys. Lost by 1 point to Cavalry Boys.

R.B. Team. Lost by 1 point to Leicesters team.

Members of the team and their weights were as follows :—

Officers : King-Salter Heavy Weight.

Sandy Middle.

Wilbraham Welter.

Other Ranks : Hilldrup Heavy.

Welsh Light-Heavy.

Giles Middle.

Jones Welter.

Watson Welter.

Webb Light.

Read Light.

Martin Feather.

Boy Marshall Bantam.

14 and 15 February 1927.

Colchester Garrison Open Individual Championships.

Battalion entered 4 boys and 5 other ranks.

Won 4 weights and were runners-up in 3 weights.

Boy Wolstenholme 9 st. 9 lb. Won.

Boy Marshall .. 7 st. 6 lb. Won.

Boy Hall 7 st. 6 lb. Runner-up.

Sgt. Giles Light-Heavy Weight .. Won.

A/Cpl. McCarthy.. Light-Heavy Weight .. Runner-up.

A/Cpl. Webb Light Weight Won.

Rfn. Martin Feather Weight Runner-up after extra time.

16 February 1927 (2 p.m. to 5 p.m.).

Battalion Novices Championships.

32 fights—4 weights only.

Silver and bronze plaques to winner and runner-up each weight.

Silver medal to best loser.

Sir Claude Champion de Crespigny refereed and presented a silver cup to the most promising novice.

Middle Weights.. Winner—A/Cpl. McCarthy, "H.Q." Wing.

Runner-up—Rfn. Armstrong, "B" Coy.

Welter Weights.. Winner—Rfn. Usher, "H.Q." Wing.
 Runner-up—Rfn. Corney, "D" Coy.
 Light Weights .. Winner—Rfn. Reed, "C" Coy.
 Runner-up—Rfn. Wells, "C" Coy.
 Feather Weights Winner—Sgt. Munson, "H.Q." Wing.
 Runner-up—A/Cpl. Murphy, "D" Coy.
 Best loser's prize A/Cpl. King, "A" Coy.
 Sir Claude Champion de Crespigny's Cup—
 A/Cpl. McCarthy, "H.Q." Wing.

8, 9 and 10 March 1927.

Colchester Garrison Novices' Championships.

Six weights open only.

There were eight entries from the Battalion.

Light-Heavy Weight Winner—A/Cpl. McCarthy, "H.Q." Wing.
 Welter Weight .. Winner—A/Cpl. Watson, "D" Coy.
 Feather Weight .. Winner—Bugler Neale, "H.Q." Wing.
 Runner-up—Rfn. Martin, "C" Coy.

Neale and Martin fought each other in final bout and put up an excellent show, the best fight of the evening.

18 March 1927.

Colchester Garrison Novices v. Essex Territorials Novices.

Colchester Garrison Open v. Colchester Police Force.

A/Cpl. McCarthy beat P.C. Strickland, after a "slogging" match. (Strickland was 2 stones heavier and stood over 6 feet high.)

Rfn. Martin beat Sig. Langley, Essex Territorials. Referee stopped the fight in the last round. Martin had everything his own way.

22, 23 and 24 March 1927.

Army Amateur Individual Championships in London.

A/Cpl. McCarthy	Middle Weight.
Sgt. Jones	..	..	..	Welter Weight.
A/Cpl. Watson	..	..	..	Light Weight.
Rfn. Martin	..	..	..	Feather Weight.

The above four went up to the Championships from the Battalion.

They all drew byes in the first series, but three lost their fights in the next series. Watson went all the way but lost on points, after a hard fight. Martin's fight was stopped by the doctor in the last round owing to his nose. Jones was k.o. in the first round—he started off too eagerly.

McCarthy's opponent had to scratch, and so he entered the third series without a fight. Had he won, he would have gone through to the semi-finals with only one fight, but he, too, started off too eagerly and was k.o. in the first round.

November 1927.

Garrison Novices' Championships.

Heavy Weight	..	Winner	..	Rfn. Millington.
		Runner-up	..	Bandsman Richards.
Middle Weight	..	Runner-up	..	Rfn. Pointing.
Welter Weight	..	Winner	..	A/Cpl. Garrett.
		Runner-up	..	Cpl. Horrigan.
Light Weight	..	Winner	..	Rfn. Freeman.
		Runner-up	..	Cpl. Bennett.
Feather Weight	..	Winner	..	Rfn. Warwick.
Bantam Weight	..	Runner-up	..	Rfn. Barleycorn.

The Battalion won easily.

We entered for the Army Championship for the first time for some years and our team was as follows:—

Officers :

Light ..	..	No Officer could make the weight.
Middle	..	G. V. Troyte-Bullock.
Heavy ..	..	E. J. C. King-Salter.

Other Ranks :

Heavy ..	..	Bandsman Richards.
Light-Heavy	..	A/Cpl. McCarthy.
Middle	..	Sgt. Giles and Rfn. Lake.
Welter	..	Sgt. Jones, A/Cpl. Garrett and Rfn. Jones.
Light ..	..	Cpl. Watson, A/Cpl. Smith and Br. Neal.
Feather	..	A/Cpl. Martin.
Bantam	..	Cpl. Spratt.

We fought the Irish Guards and they only just beat us by 24 points to 20. We do not think we can do better than republish the account of the fight as it appeared in *The Times* of 5 November 1927:—

“BOXING IN THE ARMY.

“1ST IRISH GUARDS v. 2ND RIFLE BRIGADE.

“The 1st Battalion the Irish Guards qualified for the third round of The Army Inter-Unit Team Championship when they beat the 2nd Battalion the Rifle Brigade at Chelsea Barracks on Thursday night.

“Two points counted for a win in each contest and one point for any defeat that did not involve the serious displeasure of the referee. The Irish Guards' score of 24 points to 20 thus involved another exceedingly keen match, for, of the 15 contests, they won eight to their opponents' six, and also counted two points for a walk-over on the part of Captain H. F. S. Law in one of the three contests between officers. As Mr. J. K. Mathew (Irish Guards) beat Mr. G. V. Troyte-Bullock (Rifle Brigade) and Mr. E. J. C. King-Salter (Rifle Brigade) beat Mr. C. R. McCausland (Irish Guards), the match as it affected officers not unfairly could be regarded as a draw. Similarly, up to a point just before the inter-

val, the Rifle Brigade, in spite of their initial loss of two valuable points, rather more than held their own. One of the best of these earlier contests was won by Corporal Martin, an Army representative, who boxed cleverly against Lance-Corporal McKeown.

"It should be said that the conflict of methods helped to make the match particularly interesting. Perhaps the Riflemen were the quicker and more full of manœuvre and movement—until, of course, one or other of the Irishmen was hit unpleasantly hard—but in style the Irish Guards actually scored more than their opponents. Both sides were apt to hit with the open glove, but the winners in the main had the better idea of the use of the straight left as a preliminary to something more drastic. The light-weight Guardsman Murphy, for instance, just deserved to win his hard fight with Bugler Neal. Lance-Corporal Peters equally so used his left well to beat off Sergeant Jones, and the experienced Guardsman Hogan was a model of efficiency in accounting for his man in one round. Unfortunately, the heavy-weight Guardsman Murphy and Bandsman Richards were badly matched physically. Richards scored almost freely when he shot out his left, but he was too overweighted to do more than bear up somehow through two most unpleasant rounds for himself. Guardsman Galbraith did well to beat a fast and aggressive light-weight like Corporal Watson.'

SQUASH RACKETS.

By CAPTAIN R. C. BRIDGEMAN, M.C.

IN the Army Championship, which began at Prince's Club on 14 November, the Regiment was represented by Lytton-Milbanke and Garmoyle.

In the first round Garmoyle was drawn against W. R. Kennion, R.E., but was compelled to scratch.

Lytton-Milbanke beat Captain E. D. Shafto (60th) by 3 games to 1 (1—9, 9—7, 9—5, 9—1), and of the final game *The Times* (15 November) says: "Lytton-Milbanke played better and better as the match went on, and in a sequence of six aces from 2—1 to 8—1 played absolutely first-class squash racquets. He has seen and played ball games more than most people of his age, and is more than useful at squash racquets."

Lytton-Milbanke in the second round beat the Hon. Bruce Ogilvy (Life Guards) by 3 games to 1 (0—9, 9—1, 9—1, 9—2). Again, as in the previous match, he began very badly, hitting nearly everything down, but playing in the second game like an entirely different person, scoring a sequence of seven aces in the first hand.

In the third round he beat J. B. Hyde Smith (R.H.A.), again by 3 games to 1 (5—9, 9—6, 9—6, 9—6) on 18 November.

In the semi-final he lost by 3 games to 0 (10—8, 9—4, 9—5) to Scott-Chad (Coldstream Guards), the holder and eventual winner.

Lytton-Milbanke found his form at once, and made a sequence of five aces in the first hand, and brought the game to 8—5, but could not win the extra point for game; and Scott-Chad won with a good sequence of five aces.

Scott-Chad scored a sequence of seven aces to 7—0, Lytton-Milbanke finding the pace unexpectedly fast, and won 9—4.

In the last game Lytton-Milbanke led at 3—2, but Scott-Chad reached 5—3 with a run of three and finally went to game with a run of four aces.

Lytton-Milbanke is very much to be congratulated on his fine performance.

HOCKEY.

1ST BATTALION.

Within the Battalion, the Inter-Company Hockey for 1926 was won by "B" Company, who beat "H.Q." Wing. The Competition for 1927 will be starting in two or three weeks' time. The final of the Inter-Platoon Competition for 1926 was fought out in "I" Company, No. 13 Platoon beating No. 14 in the final.

This year's Inter-Platoon is now being played.

During the hot weather a Junior Inter-Platoon Tournament was played. Teams from the Officers and Sergeants and from the Corporals also entered. This competition was of great value in encouraging new players.

It was a great success, and though it produced very little in the way of new talent, it certainly created a great deal of interest.

The Officers and Warrant Officers did not do quite so well as last year, for though they drew with No. 11 Platoon at the first meeting, they lost in the replay.

The Machine Gunners succeeded in winning the contest after strenuous matches against the Band and the Corporals (last year's finalists) in the semi-final and final respectively.

11 Platoon	}	11 Platoon	{	12 Platoon	}	12 Platoon	}	M. Gunners
Officers and W.O.s		12 Platoon		{		2 Platoon			}	Corporals
12 Platoon—bye	2 Platoon	{	2 Platoon		}	Corporals		
2 Platoon	9 Platoon		{	Corporals		}		
3 Platoon	Corporals	{		Corporals	}			
9 Platoon—bye	5 Platoon		{	14 Platoon		}			Corporals
Corporals	14 Platoon	{		Employed Platoon	}				Corporals
13 Platoon	Employed Platoon		{	8 Platoon		}			Signallers
5 Platoon—bye	8 Platoon	{		Signallers	}			
14 Platoon	Signallers		{	M. Gunners		}			M. Gunners
6 Platoon	M. Gunners	{		15 Platoon	}		M. Gunners	
H.Q. Employed—bye	15 Platoon		{	Band		}	Band	
8 Platoon	Band	{		7 Platoon	}		Band	
16 Platoon	7 Platoon		{	Sergeants		}	Band	
Signallers—bye	Sergeants	{		1 Platoon	}		Band	
10 Platoon	1 Platoon							
M. Gunners								
15 Platoon—bye								
Band								
4 Platoon								
7 Platoon—bye								
Sergeants—bye								
1 Platoon—bye								

The Officers have played quite a number of games, but perhaps the best one was played against the Officers of the Garrison at Landi Kotal on 6 April. Though we played all out, we were defeated by the odd goal in 7, though Taylor almost equalized for us just on time.

The following are accounts of matches played in the Peshawar District and Murree Brewery Tournaments :—

Peshawar District Tournament, 19 January 1927.

Royal Corps of Signals 4, 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade 3.

This was a keenly contested game, and though we had the better of the exchanges our forwards did not make full use of them. The Signals' victory was largely due to the manner in which their centre forward (Captain Watts) took full advantage of every opportunity and scored some sparkling goals.

Danton opened the scoring for us, after a clever run and centre by Sedgwick on the left. Within a couple of minutes the Signals had equalized, their inside right scoring with a shot taken from a most difficult angle, and shortly afterwards they took the lead when Captain Watts received a sharp pass from his right wing and beat Barry with a quick shot.

Smith at inside right put in some good work and equalized for us, after their goalkeeper had cleared the first shot. At half-time the score was two all, and the spectators felt confident that the second half would prove exciting. Soon after the re-start Sedgwick put in one of his characteristic runs on the left and centred smartly. The pass was taken by Smith, who scored with a splendid shot.

Almost immediately afterwards Smith nearly scored again with a crisp shot which hit the upright. The play then turned in favour of the Signals, Captain Watts scoring twice in quick succession, and though we attacked persistently during the final stages of the game, we were unable to score. The Royal Corps of Signals eventually won the Peshawar District Tournament, and as we had to get the team in from Warsak Camp to play the match without practice, we were by no means discouraged at the result.

*Team :—*Barry, goal ; Rifleman Beebe and Rifleman Burman, backs ; Sergeant Perry, Bandsman Roberts and Rifleman Crookford, half-backs ; Bandsman Sedgwick, Corporal Norman, Sergeant Danton, Bandsman Smith and Bandsman Cowell, forwards.

Murree Brewery Hockey Tournament.

In this tournament we had fairly high hopes. The team concentrated in Peshawar a week before proceeding to Murree, and played a number of games as a preliminary to the tournament. The chief successes were against the Police, whom we beat 3—0

at the first encounter, and then drew with a strengthened team they produced, each side scoring one goal.

At Murree we played a friendly game against the Punjab Rifles, (Ghora Gali) combined team, and were beaten 2—1. In the game Smith had the misfortune to fall and sprain his wrist, so we were without the services of a valuable goal-getter for the tournament.

We drew a bye in the first round, and we had a walk-over in the second round, as the 23rd Field Brigade R.A. scratched to us. The third round provided us with doughty opponents in the shape of the R.A.O.C. (Rawalpindi Arsenal), who had beaten the Chaklala team (winners of the Lintott Shield) in the second round. This was a thoroughly keen game, which was drawn at time, and in the extra time we notched the winning goal. In the semi-final we met our old friends and enemies, the 60th Rifles from Razmak, and after a spirited game in which some excellent hockey was displayed, we retired vanquished by 3 goals to 1.

2ND BATTALION.

Although a certain number of games had to be cancelled owing to wet weather, the Battalion has had a full and quite successful season.

As in previous years, considerable difficulty has been caused by the fact that many of the best hockey players in the Battalion are also good at football, and on several occasions a weak hockey side has had to turn out to enable the Battalion football side to turn out at full strength.

There are quite a number of promising players in the Battalion, and a few second eleven matches have been played with satisfactory results.

C.S.M. Partridge and Corporal Arton are our main source of strength at back and centre forward respectively, and both frequently played for the garrison, while C.Q.M.S. Wanstall has been a very useful player in the half-back line.

We survived one round in the Army inter-unit competition, and with two good players absent were unlucky to be defeated in the Garrison competition by an odd goal in the semi-final round.

The rest of the programme has consisted of practice games against other units in the Garrison; and matches, both at home and away, against local teams in the neighbourhood of Colchester, Ipswich and Braintree.

Results :—

P.	W.	D.	L.	F.	Goals.
					A.
13	6	3	4	38	28

Our greatest success of the year was in the Garrison Inter-Company Hockey Cup, in which about twenty teams competed.

H.Q. 1 Team decided at the beginning of the season that

they would like to win the cup and practised hard, with the result that they achieved their ambition by defeating the 84th Battery R.F.A. in the final round after an excellent game by 2 goals to nil, having won the preliminary rounds with little difficulty.

The Inter-Company Hockey League within the Battalion was successfully carried out, but H.Q. 1, as was expected, proved much too strong for their opponents, winning every match with many goals to spare.

H.Q. 2 were second, while the other Companies had a good fight for the other places and many good games resulted.

In December this year we succeeded in getting through the second round of the Army Cup, having drawn a bye in the first, by defeating the 84th Medium Battery R.F.A. by 3 goals to 2. We hope to go further in this competition, but our next opponents are formidable ones.

SPORT.

1ST BATTALION.

The District Assault-at-Arms was held just before we left Peshawar. The 23rd Field Brigade won the Cup for the third year in succession, but the Battalion was a good second. Rifleman Walsh won the high jump, Richardson the half-mile and the mile, while Thornton was third in the mile and Rifleman Godden third in the quarter-mile and half-mile. We were second in the relay race and runners-up in the catch-weight tug-of-war.

At the end of March a Relay Team, composed of Richardson, Thornton, Rifleman Hollands and Bugler Cotgrove went to Nowshera to compete in an Open Relay Race at the Sports of the 23rd Field Brigade. Our team finished second.

Since then the weather has been too hot for any serious sports, but now Company sports are being held and Battalion sports will be in January, and we hope to find fresh talent for the District Sports.

This cold weather we have unfortunately lost Rifleman Hollands, Rifleman Godden and Rifleman Wilding. All have at times represented the Battalion and they will be difficult to replace.

2ND BATTALION.

CROSS-COUNTRY RUNNING.

THE team which did so well last year was broken up by the beginning of this, nine of its members, including both officer runners, having left the Battalion. Training began at the end of January, and in February the Garrison meeting was held. In this we finished second to the Suffolks. Tribe and Bradley finished first and second of our team. In March the Command run was held at Dover, but we could get no nearer than 7th. Bradley finished first of our team. Sergeant Curtis, after running in promising

style for most of the way, hurt his foot and could not finish to count. He had come from Catterick, where he is attached to the signals, and showed us that he has the makings of a fine runner. Sergeant Munson is the guiding spirit of the cross-country runners, but he has had great difficulties to overcome in collecting a team. He has, however, paved the way for next year, when we hope his unfailing enthusiasm will be rewarded.

ATHLETICS.

We started the year without the vestige of any previous team. This was owing partly to departures and partly to strike duty at Catterick during last year's athletic season. Sorting out a team takes time, and we did not start training soon enough for the Garrison meeting, in which both Essex and Suffolks beat us. We have, however, good raw material, as shown by Bandsman Ward's long jump of 19 ft. 11 in. and A/Corporal Willis' high jump of 5 ft. 2½ in. Our team was composed of twenty-two people, nearly all of them in the early twenties or younger. It must be admitted, however, that at present we are only novices in the athletic field. We hope for much more success next year with Lytton-Milbanke to help again with both athletics and cross-country running.

SWIMMING.

We did not train for this, but neither did the other units of the Garrison. At the Garrison meeting, however, fortune smiled on us and we swept the board. In the diving a high class was reached. Sir Claude Champion de Crespigny kindly gave a cup for the aggregate in the two dives and this was won by Sergeant Giles, who afterwards won the Army Championship. In the swimming there was a noticeable lack of exponents of the crawl stroke. Winners at the Garrison meeting should bear in mind that the crawl stroke always beats any other stroke and is easy to learn. The best event of the day was undoubtedly the relay race—seven men doing a length each. Rifleman Hunt in the last length demonstrated brilliantly the value of the crawl, for after starting well behind he passed his opponents with incredible ease to win the race for us. The water was intensely cold, but Tryon kept the programme well up to time and saved us from getting pneumonia.

Below we give the results as they affected us :—

2 Lengths Back Stroke.	1st, Sergeant Giles.
High Dive	1st, Sergeant Giles tied with two others.
Springboard Dive	2nd, Sergeant Giles.
100 yards Free Style	2nd, Rifleman Braithwaite.
Relay Race	1st, R.B. Team. Milbanke, Jones, Watson, Hilldrup, Braithwaite, Hunt.

The first six in each event counted 4 points, but above we give only the principal performances.

BAYONET FENCING.

A most successful year all-round.

A Battalion Individual Competition was held in March for Old and Young Soldiers. Sergeant G. Norton won the Old Soldiers, with A/Corporal Lake as runner-up.

A/Corporal Edmondson was the winner of the Young Soldiers, with Rifleman Diggins as runner-up.

Following this a Garrison Eliminating Team and Individual Competition for the Eastern Command was held in April.

The Battalion won everything, after a day's hard fighting. The results were :—

<i>Individual :</i>	Old Soldiers.	Sergt. S. Beebe..	..	Winner.
		Sgt. G. Jones, D.C.M.	..	Runner-up.
	Young Soldiers.	Rfn. Diggins	..	Winner.
		A/Cpl. King..	..	Runner-up.

Team : Battalion Team won easily.

This resulted in the Battalion sending all the representatives from the Garrison for the Eastern Command Finals, which were held in Woolwich in April.

At Woolwich the Battalion Team were beaten in the final by the Lancashire Fusiliers, after very close fighting.

Sergeant Beebe, who did extraordinarily well, lost to the eventual winner of the Eastern Command Individual Championship by one hit. Sergeant Jones finished third.

On the whole it was the best year the Battalion has had for some considerable time, and with the same material and enthusiasm, it is hoped to do even better next year.

[To face page 118.]



THE ACTION OF NEUVE CHAPELLE.

March, 1915.

STATEMENT SHOWING INCREASE AND DECREASE OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE FOR THE YEAR 1927.

Compiled by MR. H. LAMOND.

Total effective strength (excluding Officers) on 1 January 1927, 1,679.

Recruits joined	353
Joined from Desertion	1
Transfers from other Corps	7
From Territorial Army Permanent Staff	—
From Supernumerary Strength	4
Total Increase	365
Died	3
Discharged :—	
After 21 years	9
" 18 "	—
On completion of service	3
Invalids	12
Free by Indulgence	17
Not likely to become efficient	29
Services no longer required	1
Misconduct	13
Miscellaneous	23
	107
Deserters	9
To Army Reserve	205
Transfers to other Corps	6
To Territorial Army Permanent Staff	—
To Supernumerary Strength	11
Other Causes	10
Total Decrease	351
Net Increase	14

Total effective strength (excluding Officers) on 1 January 1928, 1,693.

REGIMENTAL STATE.

1 January 1928.

Compiled by MR. H. LAMOND.

Unit	Station	Officers	W.O.'s	S. Serpts. and Serpts.	Opls.	Buglers	Riflemen	Total
1st	Landi Kotal..	28	9	27	45	18	750	877
2nd	Colchester ..	31	8	31	46	16	531	663
Depôt	Winchester ..	7	3	10	11	3	185	219
	Total	66	20	68	102	37	1,466	1,759

Does not include, with Shanghai Defence Force : Riflemen, 10.

EXTRACT FROM OFFICIAL ARMY LIST, DECEMBER 1927.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE (PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN).

Rifle Depot:

Winchester.

"Copenhagen," "Monte Video," "Roliça," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Barrosa," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1846-7, 1851-2-3," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow," "Ashantee, 1873-4," "Ali Masjid," "Afghanistan, 1878-9," "Burma, 1885-87," "Khartoum," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith," "South Africa, 1899-1902."

The Great War—21 Battalions.—"Le Cateau," "Retreat from Mons," "Marne, 1914," "Aisne, 1914, '18," "Armientières, 1914," "Neuve Chapelle," "Ypres, 1915, '17," "Gravenstafel," "St. Julien," "Frezenberg," "Bellewaarde," "Aubers," "Hooge, 1915," "Somme, 1916, '18," "Albert, 1916, '18," "Bazentin," "Delville Wood," "Guillemont," "Flers-Courcelette," "Morval," "Le Transloy," "Ancre Heights," "Ancre, 1916, '18," "Arras, 1917, '18," "Vimy, 1917," "Scarpe, 1917, '18," "Arleux," "Messines, 1917," "Ploegkem," "Langemarck, 1917," "Menin Road," "Polygon Wood," "Broodseinde," "Poelcappelle," "Paschendale," "Cambrai, 1917, '18," "St. Quentin," "Rosières," "Avre," "Villers Bretonneux," "Lys," "Hazebrouck," "Béthune," "Drocourt-Quéant," "Hindenburg Line," "Havrincourt," "Canal du Nord," "Selle," "Valenciennes," "Sambre," "France and Flanders, 1914-18," "Macedonia, 1915-18."

Agents—Lloyds Bank, Ltd., Cox's & King's Branch.

Regimental Journal—"The Rifle Brigade Chronicle," 71, Eccleston Square, London, S.W.1.

Regimental Association—Riflemen's Aid Society, 71, Eccleston Square, London, S.W.1.

Regular and Militia Battalions.

Uniform—Green.

Facings—Black.

1st Bn. (Rifle Brigade) Landi Kotai (for Jullundur).	5th Bn. (Q.O. R. Tower Hamlets Mil.) ..	Winchester
2nd,, " " "	6th,, " (K.O. Tower Hamlets Mil.) ..	Winchester
Depôt, Record and Pay Office ..		Winchester.

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia (Permanent Force).

Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Winnipeg, Man.

Allied Regiments of Canadian Militia.

The Winnipeg Rifles Winnipeg, Man.

1st British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own) .. Vancouver, British Columbia.

Allied Battalion of Australian Infantry.

Melbourne University Rifles Melbourne University.

Allied Regiment of Union of South Africa Defence Force.

1st Infantry (Durban Light Infantry) Durban.

Colonel-in-Chief.

Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught and
Strathcarrn, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I.,
G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., G.B.E., V.D. Col.
Gren. G'ds. and R.A.S.C., Col-in-Chief H.L.I.
and R.A.M.C., Personal A.D.C. to the King.
29 May 80

Colonels Commandant.

Wilson, Lt.-Gen. Sir Henry F. M., K.C.B.,
K.C.M.G., ret. pay .. 2nd Bn. 17 June 21
Couper, Maj.-Gen. Sir Victor A., K.C.B.,
ret. pay .. 1st Bn. 17 June 21

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot .. Majendle, Col. B. J., C.M.G., D.S.O. .. 15 Nov. 24

1st and 2nd Battalions (Regular).

Majors—contd.

Captains—contd.

Captains—contd.

Lt.-Colonels (2).
Burnell-Nugent, F.
H., D.S.O.,
O.B.E. (2) 3 June 27
3 June 16
Wilson, H. M.,
D.S.O., p.s.c. (1)
15 June 27
1 Jan. 19
Majors (8).
Follett, R. S.,
D.S.O., p.s.c. (1)
1 Sept. 15
bt. lt.-col. 3 June 19
Crosbie, J. P. G.,
D.S.O. (2) d.
18 May 16
bt. lt.-col. 3 June 19
Tod, A. A. (2)
18 May 16
(1) Downes, O. C.,
D.S.O., M.C.,
(s.c.) (2) 22 Oct. 17
(2) Moore-Gwyn, H.
G., D.S.O., M.C.,
(s.c.) s. 1 Oct. 24

(3) Allwyn, The Lord,
D.S.O., M.C.,
p.s.c., s. 27 May 27
3 June 18
Eastwood, T. R.,
D.S.O., M.C.,
p.s.c. (1) 3 June 27
bt. lt.-col. 4 June 27
Collins, R. L. H.
(2) 15 June 27
Captains (14).
(4) Reeve, J. T. W.,
D.S.O., p.s.c., s.
15 Mar. 15
Campbell, H. F. (1)
16 Mar. 15
bt. maj. 1 Jan. 19
(5) Alston, W. H. S.,
M.C., p.s.c., s.
asst. mil. attaché
30 Apr. 15
bt. maj. 3 June 19
Prideaux-Brune, D.
E., D.S.O. (2)
10 May 15
bt. maj. 3 June 16

(6) Williams, E. S. B.
(s.c.) s.c.s. 15 June 15
(7) Stopford, M. G. N.,
M.C., p.s.c., s.
5 July 15
Graham, O. B.,
D.S.O. (1) 15 Sept. 15
Hodson, Sir Ed-
mond A., Bt.,
D.S.O. (1) d.
23 July 16
Baird, R. D., M.C.
(1) 1 Jan. 17
(8) Hoskyns, C. B. A.,
s. 1 Jan. 17
(9) Massey-Beresford, T.
H., M.C., s.c.s.
11 Feb. 17
Fairfax-Ross, T.,
M.C. (2) d. 11 Feb. 17
(10) Douglas, A. S. G.,
O.B.E., c.o.
16 Mar. 17
Birkbeck, R. I. V.,
M.C. (2) 23 Mar. 17
Hubble, H., M.C.
(1) 31 July 17

Norcott, H. B. (2)
22 Aug. 17
(11) Edwards, R., c.o.
9 Mar. 21
Bosville, T. J. B.,
M.C. (2) 24 Mar. 21
Hill, F. T. (2) 1 Apr. 21
(12) Bridgeman, R. C.,
M.C., s.c.s. 1 Apr. 21
Davison, J. A., M.C.
(1) [2] 14 May 21
Warren, C. P.,
M.C. (2) [1]
22 June 21
Cave, F. O., M.C.
(1) 28 Sept. 21
Knollys, V. C. (1)
11 Feb. 22
Fulford, F. E. A.
(2) 1 Oct. 24
(13) Harvey, N. R., t.
14 May 27
(14) Guthrie, D. N., t.
14 May 27
Subalterns (34).

<i>Lieutenants.</i>		<i>Lieutenants—contd.</i>		<i>Lieutenants—contd.</i>		5th Battalion (Militia).	
<i>Renton, J. M. L.,</i>		<i>Brooksbank, W. E.</i>		<i>Tothill, F. C. D. (1)</i>		<i>Hon. Colonel.</i>	
<i>O.B.E. [2]</i>		<i>C. (2)</i>		<i>14 July 23</i>		<i>Lyttelton, Gen. Rt.</i>	
<i>7 Oct. 17</i>		<i>(20) Rogers, W. E., c.o.</i>		<i>(24) Festing, F. W., s.</i>		<i>Hon. Sir Neville G.,</i>	
<i>Coghill, H. (1) 16 Feb. 18</i>		<i>20 Dec. 20</i>		<i>23 Dec. 23</i>		<i>G.C.B., G.C.V.O.,</i>	
<i>(15) Carile, W. J., M.C.,</i>		<i>Starkey W. R. (d.,</i>		<i>D. (1) 23 Dec. 23</i>		<i>ret. pay 11 Aug. 14</i>	
<i>M.M., t. 4 July 18</i>		<i>Adj. 16 July 21</i>		<i>Richardson, F. D.</i>		<i>Lt.-Colonel.</i>	
<i>Fry, E. W. L. (2)</i>		<i>Rathbone, L. M. B.</i>		<i>(1) 31 Aug. 24</i>		<i>de la Chapelle, X. B.</i>	
<i>22 Feb. 19</i>		<i>(2) 16 July 21</i>		<i>Paley, A. G. V. (2)</i>		<i>A. (Hon. Capt. in</i>	
<i>(16) Brierley, H., M.C.,</i>		<i>Hopkinson, H. S. P. (2)</i>		<i>1 Feb. 25</i>		<i>Army) 30 Apr. 18</i>	
<i>t. 25 Feb. 19</i>		<i>d. 16 July 21</i>		<i>Tryon, R. G. L. (2)</i>		<i>Major.</i>	
<i>Allan, A. W. (2)</i>		<i>Hamilton-Russell,</i>		<i>1 Feb. 25</i>		<i>Blacker, F. St. J.,</i>	
<i>21 June 19</i>		<i>A. G. L. (2)</i>		<i>Congreve, A. C. J.</i>		<i>D.S.O. 30 Apr. 18</i>	
<i>(17) Gordon-Duff, J. B.,</i>		<i>Adj. 16 July 21</i>		<i>[2] 30 Aug. 25</i>		<i>Captains.</i>	
<i>s. 21 June 19</i>		<i>Rushbrooke, J. C.</i>		<i>Thornton, F. L. (1)</i>		<i>(25) Parkyn, H. G.,</i>	
<i>Garnett, J. C. (2)</i>		<i>S. (1) d. 16 July 21</i>		<i>3 Sept. 27</i>		<i>O.B.E. (Empld. Staff</i>	
<i>21 June 19</i>		<i>Troyte-Bullock, G.</i>		<i>Stephens, F. (1)</i>		<i>Coll.) 1 Jan. 08</i>	
<i>(18) Blockley, N. R., c.o.</i>		<i>V. (2) 16 July 21</i>		<i>3 Sept. 27</i>		<i>bt. maj. 1 Jan. 19</i>	
<i>12 Sept. 19</i>		<i>Kling-Salter, E. J.</i>		<i>2nd Lieutenants.</i>		<i>Lascelles, Hon. E. C.,</i>	
<i>MacGeorge, R. A.</i>		<i>C. (2) 17 Dec. 21</i>		<i>Foley, H. T. H. (2)</i>		<i>D.S.O., M.O. 29 Dec. 14</i>	
<i>(1) 24 Oct. 19</i>		<i>Clarke, E. N. (2)</i>		<i>25 July 25</i>		<i>bt. maj. 1 Jan. 19</i>	
<i>Cosby, E. A. S. [2]</i>		<i>17 Dec. 21</i>		<i>Wilbraham, T. R.</i>		<i>Campbell, G. V.,</i>	
<i>24 Oct. 19</i>		<i>Lytton-Milbanke,</i>		<i>(1) [2] 30 Aug. 26</i>		<i>M.C. 23 July 15</i>	
<i>Newton, J. G. (1)</i>		<i>Hon. N. A. S. [2]</i>		<i>Garmoyle, The Visct.</i>		<i>6th Battalion (Militia).</i>	
<i>21 Feb. 20</i>		<i>17 Dec. 21</i>		<i>(1) [2] 29 Jan. 27</i>		<i>Captains.</i>	
<i>Curtis, W. P. S. (2)</i>		<i>McGaw, A. J. T. (1)</i>		<i>Adjutants (2).</i>		<i>(25) Skeggs, R. O., M.C. 1 Jan. 17</i>	
<i>21 Feb. 20</i>		<i>17 Dec. 21</i>		<i>Taylor, J. A., M.C.,</i>		<i>Townshend, F. C. 1 Jan. 17</i>	
<i>des Graz, E. P. A.</i>		<i>Holroyd, C. I. P.</i>		<i>lt. (1) 8 July 25</i>			
<i>(2) 21 Feb. 20</i>		<i>(1) 17 Dec. 21</i>		<i>Hamilton-Russell,</i>			
<i>Gwynne, D. R. H.</i>		<i>Gore, A. C. (2)</i>		<i>A. G. L., lt. (2)</i>			
<i>(2) [1] 21 Feb. 20</i>		<i>17 Dec. 21</i>		<i>21 Jan. 27</i>			
<i>Taylor, J. A., M.C.</i>		<i>Purdon, D. J. (2)</i>		<i>Quarter-Masters (3).</i>			
<i>(1) Adj. 29 Feb. 20</i>		<i>16 July 22</i>		<i>Godden, F. P., t.,</i>			
<i>Turner, V. B. (1)</i>		<i>Hicks, K. B. (1)</i>		<i>d. 26 Jan. 25</i>			
<i>20 Dec. 20</i>		<i>(21) Perceval-Maxwell,</i>		<i>Sandy, A., M.C.,</i>			
<i>(19) Shepherd-Cross, T.</i>		<i>E. N., c.o. 16 July 22</i>		<i>D.C.M., lt. (2)</i>			
<i>Sh., c.o. 20 Dec. 20</i>		<i>(22) Brush, E. J. A. H. c.o.</i>		<i>30 May 25</i>			
<i>Poole, R. D. D. (2)</i>		<i>16 July 22</i>		<i>Cooper, W. B., lt.</i>			
<i>20 Dec. 20</i>		<i>(23) Buckley, E. G., c.o.</i>		<i>(1) 28 June 26</i>			
<i>Hunt, G. H. (1)</i>		<i>14 July 23</i>					
<i>20 Dec. 20</i>							

REFERENCE KEY.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>(1) G.S.O. 2nd Grade. Malta.</p> <p>(2) Staff Officer, King's African Rifles.</p> <p>(3) Company Commander, R.M.C.</p> <p>(4) G.S.O. 3rd Grade. War Office.</p> <p>(5) Asst. Military Attaché, Washington.</p> <p>(6) Student Staff College.</p> <p>(7) G.S.O. (Class C.C.). S.A.S. Hythe.</p> <p>(8) Asst. Military Secretary, Malta.</p> <p>(9) Student Staff College.</p> <p>(10) D.A.A.G., Iraq Levies.</p> <p>(11) Regimental Officer, Iraq Levies.</p> <p>(12) Student Staff College.</p> <p>(13) Adjutant, 11th London Regiment, T.A.</p> | <p>(14) Adjutant, 12th London Regiment, T.A.</p> <p>(15) Adjutant, 17th London Regiment, T.A.</p> <p>(16) Adjutant, 5th City of London Regt. (L.R.B.), T.A.</p> <p>(17) A.D.C. Viceroy and Governor-General, India.</p> <p>(18) Regimental Officer, 2nd Bn. K.A.R.</p> <p>(19) Regimental Officer, Iraq Levies.</p> <p>(20) Regimental Officer, 2nd Bn. K.A.R.</p> <p>(21) Adjutant, 4th Bn. K.A.R.</p> <p>(22) Regimental Officer, 4th Bn. K.A.R.</p> <p>(23) Regimental Officer, Iraq Levies.</p> <p>(24) A.D.C. G.O.C. 3rd Division.</p> <p>(25) Librarian, Staff College.</p> |
|---|---|

REGULAR ARMY RESERVE OF OFFICERS.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

Class I.								
<i>Lt.-Colonels.</i>								
Meade-Waldo, E. R., <i>D.S.O., t.a.</i>	4 Mar. 19		Hollowell, F.	21 Apr. 21	Gribble, D. S.	14 May 21		
Shawe, C., <i>C.B.E.</i>	24 June 19		McAllister, A.	1 July 21	Hopkins, K. H., <i>M.C.</i>	29 July 21		
Mostyn-Owen, R. A., <i>D.S.O.</i>	8 Aug. 19		Brand, Hon. T. H.	17 Dec. 21	Philipps, J. E. T., <i>M.C., f.o.</i>	8 Nov. 21		
Breckon, J., <i>D.S.O.</i>	12 Dec. 19		Leggett, H. E.	19 Oct. 22				
Ovey, D., <i>D.S.O.</i>	21 Jan. 20		Cox, W. F. H.	25 Oct. 22				
Davies, C. M., <i>D.S.O.</i>	27 Feb. 20		Class II.			<i>Lieutenants.</i>		
Pleydell-Ballston, H. G. M., <i>D.S.O.</i>	11 June 20		<i>Lt.-Colonels.</i>			Robson, G. A., <i>M.C.</i>	30 Aug. 16	
Richardson, H. S. C.	15 July 20		Manningham-Buller, <i>Sir Mervyn E., Bt., m.p.</i>	3 Feb. 16	Buller, M. F.	7 Nov. 16		
Sutton-Nelthorpe, O., <i>D.S.O., M.C.</i>	22 Oct. 20		Pringleau, R. U. H., <i>M.C.</i>	10 Aug. 19	Roberts, J.	11 Feb. 17		
Kewley, E. R., <i>D.S.O.</i>	22 Feb. 21		Cox, P. G. A., <i>D.S.O.</i>	19 Oct. 19	Pilcher, D. H.	11 Feb. 17		
M.C. (s.c.)	9 Mar. 21		Boscawen, Hon. M. T., <i>D.S.O., M.C.</i>	18 Jan. 20	Blisschopp, D. W., <i>c.o.</i>	27 Mar. 17		
Liddell, G. W., <i>D.S.O.</i>	24 Mar. 21		Byrne, G. B., <i>O.B.E.</i>	13 Apr. 20	Cox, T.	1 July 17		
Sturgis, H. R.	24 Mar. 21		Morgan-Grenville-Gavin, Hon. T. G. B., <i>D.S.O., M.C.</i>	15 Mar. 21	Evans-Freke, Hon. R.	1 July 17		
Verney, R., <i>C.I.E.</i>	18 June 21		Sloggett, A. J. H., <i>D.S.O.</i>	5 May 21	Barker, C. W.	22 Sept. 17		
Riley, H. L., <i>D.S.O.</i>			Gathorne-Hardy, Hon. N. C., <i>D.S.O.</i>	23 Nov. 21	Widdis, G. R.	22 Sept. 17		
<i>O.B.E. (Maj.) 5 Bn. Border R.</i>	19 June 21		McGrigor, Sir Charles C., Bt., <i>O.B.E.</i>	6 Sept. 22	Read, J. A.	27 Sept. 17		
Prescott-Westcar, W. V. L., <i>D.S.O.</i>	25 Sept. 21		<i>Majors.</i>			Birch, A. W. F. C., <i>M.C.</i>	7 Oct. 17	
Lane, G. E. W.	8 Jan. 16		Weld-Forester, Hon. E. A. C. (<i>S.C.</i>)	1 Sept. 15	Davis, J. H. T.	27 Nov. 17		
<i>Majors.</i>			Baring, T. E., <i>O.B.E.</i>	1 Sept. 15	Priddon, G.	28 Dec. 17		
Donaldson, E. P.	13 May 19		Walpole, R. S. H.	4 Jan. 17	Cohen, H. W.	10 Jan. 18		
Mansel, R. C.	25 May 19		Tennyson, Hon. L. H.	19 July 18	Hobbs, L.	30 Jan. 18		
Murray, S. W., <i>D.S.O., D.C.M.</i>	29 Jan. 20		Johnstone, H.	21 June 19	Wright, F. W.	20 Feb. 18		
Alexander, M., <i>M.C. (s.c.)</i>	14 Apr. 21		Kennedy-Cochran-Patrick, W. J. C., <i>D.S.O., M.C.</i>	9 July 19	Barker, H. A.	27 Apr. 18		
Chichester-Constable, R. C. J., <i>D.S.O., p.s.c. (Maj. R. Tank Corps T.A.), t.a.</i>	23 Aug. 21		Cavendish, A. L. C.	24 Jan. 20	Love, A. B.	14 June 18		
<i>Captains.</i>			Edwards, B. M. M., <i>M.C. (Maj. R.A., T.A.)</i>	20 Jan. 21	Brooker, F. J.	14 June 18		
Dunlop, G. R.	25 Oct. 15		Hardy, H. H., <i>M.B.E.</i>	15 Oct. 21	Harvey, F. S.	19 June 18		
Sherston, G. W., <i>M.C. (s.c.)</i>	11 Feb. 17		<i>Captains.</i>			Bonnick, T. G., <i>M.M.</i>	15 July 18	
Temperley, C. E., <i>O.B.E., M.C.</i>	31 July 17		Trafford, S. W. J., <i>t.a.</i>	20 Sept. 13	Jackson, W. J.	15 July 18		
Turing, R. A. H.	31 July 17		Earle, G. F.	5 July 15	Wanbury, A., <i>D.C.M.</i>	15 Aug. 18		
Naumann, J. H.	31 July 17		Tatton, T. A., <i>M.C.</i>	2 Mar. 16	Brigman, W.	24 Sept. 18		
Abbey, J. R.	8 Aug. 19		Marshall, F. H. J., <i>O.B.E.</i>	16 May 16	Pinnock, L., <i>M.M.</i>	24 Sept. 18		
Ries, H. N.	14 Sept. 19		Austin, A. E., <i>O.B.E.</i>	27 June 16	Foot, J. C. C.	27 Sept. 18		
Gage, W.	1 Jan. 20		Huyshé-Eliot, G. H.	11 Feb. 17	Lund, J. E.	1 Nov. 18		
Boyle, C. N. C., <i>M.C.</i>	19 Jan. 20		Pumfrey, R.	14 Oct. 17	Harris, W. H., <i>M.C.</i>	27 Dec. 18		
Kibbey, F. V., <i>M.C.</i>	24 June 20		Holmes & Court, R. W. H.	18 June 19	Curtis, E. L.	27 Dec. 18		
Calmes, D. S.	22 Jan. 21		Layton, H. F., <i>M.C.</i>	3 Aug. 19	Baker, G. W.	27 Dec. 18		
Berkeley, R. C., <i>M.C.</i>	13 Apr. 21		Palk, R.	7 Dec. 19	Ball, T. F.	28 May 19		
Riddett, A. C., <i>D.C.M.</i>	21 Apr. 21		Collins, W. L. D.	22 Feb. 20	Lowder, P.	28 May 19		
West, J. M. (<i>Capt. O.T.C.</i>)	25 Aug. 21		Fowler, W.*	11 Mar. 20	Bell, V. J.	21 June 19		
<i>Lieutenants.</i>			Chillman, C.	27 May 20	Smith, H. C.	30 July 19		
Welsford, R. A. H.	9 May 17		Wheeler, V. J., <i>M.C.</i>	14 July 20	Dease, E. J.	12 Oct. 19		
O'Brien, Hon. D. E. F.	7 Oct. 17		Saunders, A. E., <i>D.C.M. (Qr.-Mr. & Lt. 1 Bn. Mon. R.)</i>	22 Sept. 20	Jackson, J. A. S.	24 Oct. 19		
Macgeorge, J. B.	7 Oct. 17		Shaw, W. J., <i>M.C.</i>	14 Oct. 20	Kersley, F. J.	8 Mar. 20		
King Harman, L. M.	1 Nov. 18		Anderson, G. H. G., <i>D.S.O., M.C.</i>	23 Nov. 20	Hearn, W. H., <i>M.C., M.M.</i>	28 Dec. 20		
Fyers, Fitz R. H.	21 June 19		Dadson, R. T., <i>O.B.E.</i>	3 Dec. 20	Leckie, T. R.	5 Feb. 21		
Plunkett, <i>The Lord</i>	24 Oct. 19		Billyard-Leake, C. R., <i>M.C.</i>	15 Jan. 21	Abercrombie, H. M.	9 Mar. 21		
Savill, J. A.	26 Dec. 19		Barnes, F.	12 Mar. 21	Lethbridge, H. W.	11 June 25		
Douglas, D. S. W.	21 Feb. 20		Curtis, A. H., <i>M.C., D.C.M.</i>	4 Apr. 21	<i>2nd Lieutenants.</i>			
					Bosanquet, N. E. T.	14 Oct. 05		
					Whiteman, C. F., <i>M.C., M.M.</i>	3 Dec. 17		
					Atterton, F.	12 Jan. 18		
					Martin, J. W.	27 Feb. 18		
					Lizieri, S.	12 Apr. 18		
					Gladstone, M. E.	24 Apr. 18		
					Noble, C. A.	30 Apr. 18		
					Willis, A. H.	25 June 18		
					Peacocke, M. H.	20 Dec. 19		
					Webster, A. F. L.	5 Nov. 18		
					Skinner, W. M. R.	20 Dec. 19		
					Johnstone, R.	7 Jan. 20		
					Thompson, B. S.	18 May 20		
					Bloore, F. W.	2 June 20		
					Roper, W. J.	9 Mar. 22		

OFFICERS WHO HAVE LEFT THE REGIMENT AND WHERE EMPLOYED, DECEMBER 1927.

Major-General *Sir* J. T. Burnett-Stuart, *K.B.E.*, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*,
D.S.O., *p.s.c.*, G.O.C. 3rd Division.

Colonel J. L. Buxton, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *A.A.G.*, Aldershot Com-
mand.

Colonel Comdt. W. W. Pitt-Taylor, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *A.D.C.*,
p.s.c., Brigade Commander 5th Infantry Brigade.

Lieut.-General *Sir* R. B. Stephens, *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *p.s.c.*, Director-
General of the Territorial Army.

Lieut.-General *Sir* Cameron D. Shute, *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*, *p.s.c.*,
G.O.C.-in-C. Northern Command.

Colonel Comdt. R. E. Solly-Flood, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, Com-
mander Rangoon Brigade Area.

Colonel J. A. W. Spencer, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, *A.A.G.* War
Office.

Lieut.-Colonel J. C. Duff, Recruiting Staff, Whitehall.

Major J. H. Alldridge, *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*, Retired Recruiting Officer,
Oxford.

OFFICERS WHO HAVE LEFT THE REGIMENT DURING 1927.

Lieut.-Colonel J. L. Buxton, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*

Lieut.-Colonel E. B. Powell, *D.S.O.*

Major and Bt.-Colonel D. J. C. K. Bernard, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, pro-
moted to command 1st Bn. Royal Ulster Rifles.

Captain and Bt.-Major R. O. Bridgeman, placed on Half Pay.

HONOURS AND AWARDS DURING 1927.

Colonel J. Harington, *C.M.G., D.S.O.*, to be a Companion of the Order of the Bath. (*L.G., dated 3rd June, 1927.*)

NOMINAL ROLL OF WARRANT OFFICERS SERVING ON 1 JANUARY 1928.

1ST BATTALION		2ND BATTALION	
6905144	R.S.M. S. Ings	6905115	R.S.M. P. Wood, M.M.
6837414	Bandmaster E. Bethell	6905435	*R.Q.M.S. C. Wates
6908179	R.Q.M. Sergt. W. Driscoll	6905495	C.S.M. E. Partridge
6905226	C.S.M. J. Miller	6905662	C.S.M. W. Grinter
6905767	C.S.M. R. Douche	6905222	C.S.M. R. Conaron
6905582	C.S.M. G. Denyer	6905317	C.S.M. H. Joyce, M.M.
6905113	C.S.M. G. West	6905211	C.S.M. J. Riddell
6906380	C.S.M. W. Farrow	6905225	Q.M.S.(O.R.S.) W. Aston
6906794	Q.M.S.(O.R.S.) W. Straight		

* Bandmaster—not notified yet.

DEPÔT, THE RIFLE BRIGADE

6905242	R.S.M. W. Apsey, D.C.M.
6905349	R.Q.M.S. A. Reed
6905519	C.S.M. A. Wilkinson, M.M.

RECORD OF SERVICE, 1927.

1ST BATTALION.

1 January.—Proclamation Parade.

2 January.—Advanced party, consisting of "A" Company and details, marched to Warsak Camp for training.

3 January.—Battalion (less "A" Company) marched to Warsak Camp for training.

Lieutenant R. A. Macgeorge to Pachmarhi to attend course at Small Arms School.

4 January.—Company training mountain warfare commenced.

6 January.—Lieutenant H. Coghill to Ahmednagar to attend course at Machine Gun School.

8 January.—Major G. E. M. Whittuck, M.C., The Somerset Light Infantry, attached to Battalion.

12 January.—Lieutenant G. H. Hunt to Belgaum to attend course at Army School of Education (India).

13 January.—Lieutenant A. J. T. McGaw to Poona to attend course at Army Signal School.

17 January.—Lieutenant V. B. Turner rejoined Battalion from tour of duty at Rifle Depôt.

G.O.C.'s inspection test in establishing a permanent piquet in mountain warfare.

19 January.—Two W.O.'s and forty other ranks for repatriation to U.K. embarked at Karachi per H.T. "Neuralia."

21 January.—Brigade Training in Warsak Camp commenced.

22 January.—Wife of Sergeant Harrison died at Family Hospital, Peshawar, from pneumonia.

Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O., to forty-eight days' leave in India.

27 January.—G.O.C.'s inspection test of the Brigade, in presence of Army Commander.

28 January.—I.A.O. 37 of 1927, details move of 1st Bn. The Rifle Brigade from Landi Kotal to Jullundur during the cold season 1927/28.

30 January.—Battalion returned to Peshawar from Warsak Camp.

1 February.—Intimation received that Captain R. Edwardes appointed to Iraq Levies on 10 December, 1926.

4 February.—Sanction accorded by Q.M.G. in India to the wearing of knickerbocker breeches by 1st Bn. The Rifle Brigade.

6 February.—Inter-Brigade Manceuvres; Battalion moved out with 3rd Indian Infantry Brigade as part of "Blue Force" and concentrated at Fort Mackeson.

7 February.—Marched and fought to Garhi Chandan.

8 February.—Encamped at Shamshuttu.

9 February.—Dawn attack on Spin Khak and subsequent withdrawal to Shamshuttu.

10 February.—Operations concluded 7.40 a.m.

11 February.—Battalion marched to Peshawar.

12 February.—Mohamed Ismail L.G. Challenge Cup won by No. 12 Platoon, "C" Company.

General Sir W. N. Congreve's prizes of £2 10s. to each of the best rifle shot and best L.G. shot for 1926/27, won by :—

Rifle.—Rifleman Osborne, "B."

L.G.—Rifleman Collier, "C."

14 February.—Best Shooting Company Shield for 1926/27 won by "I" Company.

Order of merit: "I," "B," "C," "A."

Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne to eight months' leave ex India.

15 February.—Captain (Bt.-Major) H. F. Campbell posted to Battalion.

18 February.—Annual inspection by the Brigade Commander.

19 February.—Lieutenant J. G. Newton rejoined Battalion from attachment with 100th Field Battery R.A., and Lieutenant A. A. Ward, R.A., ceased to be attached to Battalion.

Results of annual individual classification of signallers 1926/27 :—

Percentage obtained, sending and reading	..	99.766
--	----	--------

" " Standard Tests	..	96.349
--------------------	----	--------

Figure of Merit	..	98.06
-----------------	----	-------

Extracts from Classifying Officer's Report :—

"Equipment—complete and in very good order.

"Sending and reading—Excellent.

"Standard Tests—Excellent."

Remarks by Commandant, Divisional Signals :—

"A very excellent report. The fact that there are no failures shows very sound and careful instruction on the part of all concerned."

Remarks of Chief Signal Officer, Command : "Highly efficient."

Brigade Commander's Remarks : "An excellent report."

21 February.—"I" Company marched from Peshawar, arrived Landi Kotal 22nd.

Lieutenant F. D. Richardson to twenty-one days' leave in India.

22 February.—Draft of one W.O. and 213 other ranks embarked at Southampton per H.T. "Neuralia."

23 February.—"H.Q.," "B" and "C" Companies marched from Peshawar, arrived Landi Kotal 24th.

24 February.—“ A ” Company marched from Peshawar, arrived Landi Kotal 25th.

25 February.—Captain V. C. Knollys to twenty-nine days' privilege leave in India.

26 February.—Farewell Order published by Colonel Commandant 3rd I.I. Brigade on occasion of departure of the Battalion from Peshawar :—

“ On the occasion of the departure of the 1st Bn. The Rifle Brigade from Peshawar, the Brigade Commander wishes to express his appreciation of their soldierly bearing and good discipline while they have been in the 3rd Indian Infantry Brigade.

“ He wishes Lieut.-Colonel E. B. Powell, D.S.O., the Officers, and All Ranks of the Battalion good luck in their new station and is confident that they will continue to uphold their high standard.”

4 March.—Intimation of death of General Sir W. N. Congreve, V.C., etc., Colonel Commandant of the Battalion, received.

Captain (Bt.-Major) T. R. Eastwood, D.S.O., M.C., posted to Battalion.

5 March.—Thirty other ranks embarked at Bombay per H.T. “ City of Marseilles ” for repatriation to United Kingdom.

10 March.—Captain T. J. B. Bosville, M.C. (reposting to Home Establishment), and nine other ranks for repatriation to United Kingdom, embarked at Bombay per H.T. “ Derbyshire.”

11 March.—Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O., to six months' leave ex India on M.C.

12 March.—Lieutenant F. D. Richardson appointed Weapon Training Officer, vice Captain F. O. Cave, M.C.

14 March.—Scissors Cup won by No. 8 Platoon. Best Rifle Shooting Platoon 1926/27—No. 1 Platoon.

Lieutenant G. H. Hunt appointed Unit Education Officer, vice Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne.

Twenty-one other ranks for repatriation to United Kingdom embarked per H.T. “ Nevasa ” at Bombay.

15 March.—Captain (Bt.-Major) H. F. Campbell joined Battalion. Draft one W.O. and 213 other ranks disembarked Bombay and joined Battalion 21 March.

28 March.—Captains O. B. Graham, D.S.O., and F. O. Cave, M.C., to sixty days' leave in India.

31 March.—Bt.-Major T. R. Eastwood, D.S.O., M.C., joined Battalion.

Best Platoon Competition Shield for 1926/27 won by No. 12 Platoon.

1 April.—Lieutenant E. D. Treneer-Michell to ninety days' leave in India. Major (Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel) F. H. Burnell-Nugent, D.S.O., O.B.E., cross posted to 2nd Battalion whilst on leave.

6907785 Sergeant L. Munday and T/32151 Rifleman R. Jones awarded Belgian Médaille d'Or de l'Ordre de Leopold II and Belgian

Médaille d'Argent de l'Ordre de Leopold II respectively for restricted wear.

7 April.—Lieut.-Colonel E. B. Powell, D.S.O., to seventy days' leave ex India prior to completion of appointment of command.

Command of Battalion devolves on Bt.-Major T. R. Eastwood, D.S.O., M.C.

9 April.—Lieutenant A. J. T. McGaw to eighty-three days' leave ex India.

15 April.—Lieutenant G. H. Hunt and 6908573 Sergeant A. Homer both obtained "Distinguished" reports at the 1st Course 1927 Army School of Education (India), Belgaum.

17 April.—Lieutenant G. H. Hunt to sixty days' leave in India.

22 April.—Battle Honours for Great War: "France and Flanders, 1914-18" to be shown in Clarendon type instead of "Marne, 1914" (A.O. 8 of 1927).

23 April.—Table "L" Classification 1927/28 :—

"B" Company—1st-Class Shots	..	..	23
2nd-Class Shots	..	..	13
Number of firers	..	..	36
Average	..	..	143.6

Table "R" Classification 1927/28 :—

"H.Q." Wing (1st Party)—Marksmen	..	..	6
1st-Class Shots	..	..	19
2nd-Class Shots	..	..	41
3rd-Class Shots	..	..	20
Average	..	..	76.73

Indian Platoon (1st Party)—Marksmen	..	..	1
1st-Class Shots	..	..	3
2nd-Class Shots	..	..	5
3rd-Class Shots	..	..	3
Average	..	..	79

27 April.—Families moved from Peshawar to Clifden.

Table "L" Classification 1927/28 :—

"I" Company—1st Class	..	..	..	7
2nd Class	..	..	..	28
Unqualified	..	..	..	1
Average	..	..	..	124.3

29 April.—No. 15 Platoon 3rd place of 106 teams Roupell Cup, A.R.A. (I) Competitions. Score, 212. Awarded bronze medals.

30 April.—Lieutenant J. G. Newton to eight months' leave ex India.

1 May.—Major L. Potter, N.Z. Staff Corps, joined Battalion for two months' Frontier attachment.

6 May.—Lieutenant E. J. A. H. Brush to six months and ten days' leave ex India.

Lieutenant K. B. Hicks to ninety days' leave ex India.

Lieutenant W. P. S. Curtis granted extension of leave on M.C. till 7 June, 1927.

Result of Table "L" of "C" Company :—

No. of firers	..	..	..	..	..	35
1st-Class Gunners	..	..	..	..	..	8
2nd-Class Gunners	..	..	..	..	..	18
Unqualified	..	..	..	..	..	9
Average	..	..	..	..	..	117.3

10 May.—The Barrow Challenge Cup awarded to 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade for all-round efficiency 1926/27.

11 May.—Result of Table "R" of "B" Company :—

Marksmen	..	..	..	..	..	18
1st-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	35
2nd-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	51
3rd-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	14
Average	..	..	..	..	..	81.07

13 May.—Result of Table "L" :—

"A" Company :—

1st-Class Gunners	..	..	..	..	..	13
2nd-Class Gunners	..	..	..	..	..	16
Unqualified	..	..	..	..	..	5
Average	..	..	..	..	..	126.4

14 May.—Lieutenant R. A. Macgeorge obtained "D" report on 12th Course Small Arms School, Pachmarhi.

20 May.—Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Wilson, D.S.O., posted to Battalion.

25 May.—Captain R. D. Baird, M.C., to Northern Command Intelligence Course.

27 May.—Inspection of Battalion by Brigade Commander.

Remarks :—"The Brigade Commander has instructed me to inform you that he was very pleased with all that he saw during the inspection this morning both on Parade and in the Lines.

"Will you please convey his appreciation to all ranks of the battalion under your command."

28 May.—Result of "I" Company, Table "R," completed

28 May, 1927 :—

1st-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	33
2nd-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	48
3rd-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	14
Marksmen	..	..	..	..	..	5
Average	..	..	..	..	..	80.16

1 June.—Lieutenant J. A. Taylor, M.C., to twenty-nine days' leave in India.

2nd-Lieutenant F. Stephens to thirty-five days' leave in India.

3 June.—Captain and Bt.-Major T. R. Eastwood, D.S.O., M.C., promoted to Major.

4 June.—Major T. R. Eastwood, D.S.O., M.C., to be Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel.

Major-General Sir V. A. Couper, K.C.B., ret. pay, Colonel Commandant, to be Colonel Commandant 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade, dated 1 March, 1927.

5 June.—Lieutenant V. B. Turner to twenty-five days' leave in India.

6 June.—Major and Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Wilson, D.S.O., joined battalion on posting.

Remarks recorded on the Annual Weapon Training Report of the Battalion for 1926/27 :—

Remarks of Brigade Commander :—

"Individual efficiency shows a very high standard. The somewhat excessive number of 3rd-Class shots would have been reduced considerably if there had been an opportunity to repeat. Unfortunately owing to urgent M.E.S. work the ranges had to be shut down for the last month of the W.T. year.

"Judging distance is efficient.

"Instruction is efficiently carried out with due regard to tactical significance of W.T."

Remarks by G.O.C. Peshawar District :—

"On the whole very satisfactory."

7 June.—Result of collective tests of signallers for year 1926/27 :—

(a) *Suitability of dispositions of Signalling Parties.*—"Excellent. This unit took every advantage of available cover."

(b) *Aptitude for gaining and maintaining communication.*—"Excellent. Communication was continuously maintained throughout operations."

(c) *Reliability and speed in dealing with messages.*—"Excellent. Registration was quickly carried out and messages transmitted at once."

(d) *Uniformity of System.*—"Excellent. Uniformity was maintained throughout."

(e) *General efficiency in Signal Tactical Work.*—"Excellent. The signallers of this unit moved from position to position quickly and well under cover whenever it was available."

Remarks by G.O.C. District :—"Very satisfactory."

Extracts from Annual Machine Gun Course Return 1926/27 :—

Remarks recorded thereon by Brigade Commander :—"Results are quite satisfactory."

Remarks recorded by G.O.C. Peshawar District :—"Though the average is lower than last year, results are quite satisfactory."

8 June.—Extracts from A.R.A. Prize List—Non-Central Matches, 1926 (Abroad Series only) :—

Match.	Battn. Place.	Prize.
The Queen Victoria Trophy.. ..	3rd ..	£3
The King George Cup	10th ..	£2
Royal Irish Cup	5th ..	£2
18th Hussars Cup	2nd ..	£4 and large bronze medal.
The India Cup (" I " Company) ..	4th ..	£2
(" C " Company) ..	14th ..	£2
(" B " Company) ..	15th ..	£2
The Company Shield (" A " Company)	20th ..	£2

10 June.—" C " Company, Table " R " Classification :—

Marksmen	18
1st-Class Shots	38
2nd-Class Shots	38
3rd-Class Shots	10
Average	85·4

15 June.—Lieut.-Colonel E. B. Powell, D.S.O., on completion of his period of service is placed on the half-pay list, 15 June, 1927. Major and Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Wilson, D.S.O., to be Lieut.-Colonel, 15 June, 1927, to command the Battalion.

25 June.—" A " Company, Table " R " Classification :—

Marksmen.. .. .	14
1st-Class Shots	30
2nd-Class Shots	37
3rd-Class Shots	16
Average	81

26 June.—Lieutenant F. C. D. Tothill to ninety days' leave ex India

30 June.—Major L. Potter, N.Z.S.C., ceased to be attached to Battalion.

2 July.—Table " R " Classification (2nd Party), " H.Q." Wing :—

Marksmen	5
1st-Class Shots	12
2nd-Class Shots.. .. .	10
3rd-Class Shots	3
Average	86·1

18 July.—Lieutenant W. P. S. Curtis granted an extension of leave ex India on M.C. till 29 August, 1927.

31 July.—Lieutenant H. Coghill to ninety days' leave ex India.

5 August.—Lieutenants F. D. Richardson and F. L. Thornton to sixty days' leave in India.

8 August.—Captain C. P. Warren, M.C., to twenty-nine days' leave in India.

1 September.—Captain R. D. Baird, M.C., and Lieutenant J. A. Taylor, M.C., to thirty days' leave in India.

Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Wilson, D.S.O., assumed command of Landi Kotal Brigade.

2 September.—Extracts from Annual Inspection Report of Battalion, 1926/27 :—

(a) *Training.* District Commander's Remarks :—

"A thoroughly well-trained Battalion both individually and collectively. Its tactical efficiency in the field is very satisfactory. Results of musketry and weapon training are well up to the standard."

(b) *Other Remarks* :—

"A first-rate battalion with an excellent tone. Fit for service in all respects."

2nd-Lieutenants F. Stephens and F. L. Thornton to be Lieutenants.

1 October.—Captain V. C. Knollys to eight months' leave ex India.

Lieutenant W. P. S. Curtis cross posted to 2nd Battalion.

Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Wilson, D.S.O., ceased command of Landi Kotal Brigade.

13 October.—Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne reposted to Home Establishment on expiration of leave.

22 October.—Forty-two N.C.O.'s and men embarked at Karachi per H.T. "Dorsetshire" proceeding home for discharge, etc.

24 October.—Lieutenant N. R. Streatfeild, 11th Light Battery R.A., joined for five months' attachment, vice Lieutenant E. D. Treneer-Michell attached 11th Light Battery R.A. for similar purpose.

26 October.—Married families moved from Clifden to Cherat.

15 November.—Lieutenant J. A. Taylor, M.C., to seven months twenty-four days' leave ex India.

24 November.—W.O. Instructor A. H. White, A.E.C., embarked at Bombay per H.T. "California" on reposting to Home Establishment.

1 December.—Mohamed Ismail L.G. Challenge Cup won by No. 5 Platoon, "B" Company, for 1927/28.

2 December.—Lieutenant V. B. Turner completed course at Machine Gun School, Ahmednagar, and obtained "Distinguished" report. First place out of thirty-five officer students.

3 December.—Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Follett, D.S.O., rejoined from leave on M.C. ex India.

5 December.—Lieutenant E. J. A. H. Brush appointed King's African Rifles on 13 October, 1927.

Sergeant Homer completed course at Small Arms School, Pachmarhi, and obtained "Distinguished" report.

9 December.—Revolver Challenge Cup won by "B" Company for 1927/28.

Best Rifle Shooting Shield won by No. 3 Platoon, "A" Company, for 1927/28.

22 December.—Battalion visited by Secretary of State for War, Sir Laming Worthington-Evans, M.P.

23 December.—Lieutenant C. I. P. Holroyd posted to Battalion, 28 November, 1927, and joined Battalion 23 December, 1927.

Best Shooting Shield won by "B" Company for 1927/28.

29 December.—Captain C. P. Warren, M.C., embarked at Karachi per H.T. "Neuralia," on reposting to Home Establishment.

2ND BATTALION.

3 January.—Captain C. B. A. Hoskyns embarked at Birkenhead on board S.S. "City of Exeter" on 3 January 1927, to take up the appointment of Assistant Military Secretary, Malta, and is struck off the strength of the Battalion.

12 January.—Battalion Cross-Country Run was held. Result:—

						Points.
H.Q. ("A")	1st	..	..	..	..	161
"C,"	2nd	..	..	..	..	368
"D,"	3rd	..	..	..	..	410

21 January.—Captain R. C. Bridgeman, M.C., admitted Staff College, Camberley. Lieutenant A. G. L. Hamilton-Russell appointed Adjutant vice Captain R. C. Bridgeman, M.C.

24 January.—10 Riflemen were ordered to join the Shanghai Defence Force. Of these 3 were posted to the 4th Pay Unit; 4 to Force Headquarters and 3 to 14th Infantry Brigade Headquarters. They were to be employed as batmen and orderlies.

Lieutenant R. G. L. Tryon and Sergeant V. Evans proceeded to Hythe on a Long Qualifying Course.

A draft of 16 recruits arrived from the Rifle Depot.

25 January.—Major A. A. Tod proceeded to the 23rd Course at the Senior Officers' School, Sheerness, till 23 April 1927.

1 February.—The Commandant Small Arms School visited the Battalion.

Extract from "London Gazette" states:—

"Captain J. A. Davison, M.C., to be restored to the establishment December 10th, 1926."

3 February.—The following are the results of the A.R.A. Non-Central Matches for 1926:—

Queen Victoria Trophy	..	..	..	..	3rd
King George Cup	..	..	..	..	6th
Royal Irish Cup	..	..	..	..	8th
Company Shield ("C" Coy.)	..	..	..	..	11th

Hopton Cup (No. 11 Platoon)	..	..	..	7th
Hopton Cup (No. 2 Platoon)	..	..	..	10th
Young Soldiers' Cup ..	..	..	..	4th
Machine Gun Cup ..	..	..	..	3rd
18th Hussars Cup ..	..	..	..	4th

7 February.—Captain H. B. Norcott proceeded to S.A.S., Netheravon, on a Machine Gun Course till 13 April 1927.

2nd-Lieutenant The Viscount Garmoyle attached to the Battalion on first appointment, pending posting to either Battalion 29 January 1927.

12 February.—2nd-Lieutenant W. E. Griggs, Supplementary Reserve of Officers, attached to the Battalion till 12 March 1927.

14 February.—Brevet-Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune joined the Battalion on posting from 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade. Granted leave (11 December 1926 to 14 February 1927).

16 February.—Battalion Novices' Boxing Competition took place. Sir Claude de Crespigny refereed and presented a Cup for the most promising novice. This was awarded to A/Corporal McCarthy.

18 February.—Battalion Individual Bayonet Fencing Competition took place.

Old Soldiers.—Winner: Sergeant Norton.

Young Soldiers.—Winner: A/Corporal Edmondson.

19 February.—The Indian Draft was inspected by the Brigade Commander. Brevet-Major H. F. Campbell embarked at Liverpool on H.M.T. "Assyria" on 15 February 1927 to join 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade, India.

21 February.—The final of the Keppel Cup was played.

Result: No. 3 Platoon beat No. 11 Platoon 3-2 after two periods of extra time.

The Indian Draft for 1st Battalion—strength C.S.M. Douche and 211 Other Ranks—left Colchester North Station at 12.45 a.m., 22 February 1927, for Southampton. Brevet-Major D. Prideaux-Brune, Lieutenants Brooksbank and Clarke accompanied the draft as far as Southampton. The draft embarked on H.M.T. "Neuralia."

28 February.—The result of the Colchester Garrison Open Individual and Enlisted Boys' Boxing Tournament was as follows:—

Battalion had 4 winners and 3 runners-up.

Lieutenant N. R. Harvey proceeded on a Course of Chemical Warfare to Porton, 26 March 1927.

A draft of 25 recruits arrived from the Rifle Depot.

2 March.—Lieutenant G. V. Troyte-Bullock is posted to "C" Company on completion of his appointment as A.D.C. to G.O.C. Aldershot Command.

2nd-Lieutenant C. F. Cobbold (London Rifle Brigade) is attached to the Battalion from 2 March to 2 April.

Result of the Garrison Cross-Country Race was :—

1st Battalion The Suffolk Regiment 1st
2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade 2nd

The death occurred at Malta of General Sir W. N. Congreve, V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O., A.D.C., Colonel Commandant of 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade. The following telegram was sent :—

“LADY CONGREVE,
“THE PALACE,
“MALTA.

“Please accept deepest sympathy from all ranks.

“2ND BATTALION THE RIFLE BRIGADE.”

7 March.—The following Officers, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen attended a Memorial Service for the late General Sir W. N. Congreve, V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O., A.D.C., at St. Margaret's, Westminster :—

Major O. C. Downes, D.S.O., M.C., Brevet-Major D. E. Prideaux-Brune, D.S.O., Lieutenant J. C. Garnett, R.S.M. P. W. Wood, M.M., C.S.M. H. Joyce, M.M., C.Q.M.S. C. Humphrey, C.Q.M.S. J. Wanstall, C.Q.M.S. H. Knott, Sergeant S. Jones, D.C.M., Corporal F. Packham, A/Corporal W. Johnson, Rifleman W. Simister, Rifleman N. Davey, Bugler H. Day, Bugler J. Neil.

Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter proceeded on Course in Interpretation of Aerial Photographs at R.A.F. School, Farnborough, from 7 to 26 March.

10 March.—Result of Colchester Garrison Novices' Boxing Competition held on 8, 9 and 10 March :—

Light Heavy Weights. Winner: A/Corporal McCarthy.

Welter Weights. Winner: A/Corporal Watson.

Feather Weights. Winner: Bugler Neil.

Feather Weights. Runner-up: Rifleman Martin.

14 March.—Lieutenant R. D. D. Poole joined the Battalion on posting from 1st Battalion. Lieutenant The Hon. N. A. S. Lytton-Milbanke attached to the Battalion on vacating his appointment under the Colonial Office.

15 March.—Lieutenant L. M. B. Rathbone posted to the Battalion on vacating his appointment under the Colonial Office. Lieutenant R. G. L. Tryon posted to the Battalion. Lieutenant E. W. L. Fry is restored to the establishment.

24 March.—Rifle Brigade Point-to-Point was held at Peldon.

29 March.—The death occurred in Barracks of No. 6911118 Rifleman W. E. Blanchard, “B” Company.

30 March.—H.Q. (1) won the Garrison Company Hockey Knock-out.

1 April.—Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, D.S.O., O.B.E., posted to the Battalion. Lieutenant E. W. L. Fry posted to the Battalion. Captain D. L. Gough, Highgate School O.T.C., attached to the Battalion from 1 to 12 April.

5 April.—Result of Garrison Bayonet Fencing Competition :—

Team Competition : Battalion—1st Place.

Young Soldiers : Rifleman Diggins, 1st.

Rifleman King, 2nd.

Old Soldiers : Sergeant Jones, D.C.M., 1st.

Sergeant Beebe, 2nd.

6 April.—Captain T. J. B. Bosville, M.C., posted to the Battalion on 31 March 1927.

12 April.—Battalion Bayonet-Fencing Team reached the final of the Eastern Command Competition, but were defeated by 1st Battalion Lancashire Fusiliers.

14 April.—Result of the Machine Gun Platoon Classification was as follows :—

No. of firers, 49. Platoon Average, 322.4.

Marksmen, 27. 1st Class Gunners, 13.

Qualified, 9.

The following Territorial Units were attached to the Battalion from 14th inst. to 18th inst. :—

London Rifle Brigade.—Strength, 12 Officers, 122 Other Ranks.

12th Battalion London Regiment.—Strength, 8 Officers, 128 Other Ranks.

20 April.—Lieutenant L. M. B. Rathbone attached to "A" Branch, Headquarters Eastern Command, for three months.

23 April.—Lieutenant A. G. V. Paley proceeded to Small Arms School, Hythe, on course until 4 June. Battalion Football Team won the Colchester Charity Hospital Cup.

25 April.—A draft of 47 recruits arrived from the Rifle Dépôt.

28 April.—"D" Company completed their Annual Course.

Lewis Gun Average, 155.6.

Rifle Gun Average, 107.63 (2½ points above Marksman).

28 April.—In a Boxing Tournament Colchester Garrison *versus* R.A.F., A/Corporal McCarthy, Sergeant E. Giles, Sergeant G. Jones won fights for the Garrison; A/Corporal Watson, Bugler Neil runners-up.

3 May.—Lieut.-Colonel J. Aubrey-Smith, C.M.G., A.E.C., carried out an inspection of Educational Training.

Battalion Football Team won the Garrison Football League, beating the Leicestershire Regiment 3—2 in the final.

6 May.—Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter gave a lecture on Aerial Photography to Officers and N.C.O.'s of 1st Battalion Essex Regiment and the Battalion.

Battalion Football Team were beaten in the final of the Harwich Charity Cup.

11 May.—The Machine Gun Platoon under Captain H. B. Norcott proceeded to the Brigade Concentration at Small Arms School, Netheravon, until 21 May.

14 May.—Lieutenant N. R. Harvey appointed Adjutant to 11th Battalion The London Regiment, T.A.

18 May.—Lieutenant A. C. J. Congreve attached to the Battalion on vacating his appointment as A.D.C. to the Governor of Malta.

20 May.—Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Wilson, D.S.O., embarked at Marseilles on S.S. "China" on being posted to 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade.

Major A. A. Tod assumed the duties of 2nd-in-Command.

26 May.—Major O. C. Downes, D.S.O., M.C., attended the Senior Officers Course at Small Arms School, Netheravon, until 28 May.

28 May.—The Battalion under the command of Lieut.-Colonel J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O., was inspected by H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught, Colonel-in-Chief. Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Colonel-Commandant of the Battalion, was also present.

The Colonel-in-Chief presented Long Service and Good Conduct Medals on conclusion of the parade to:—

C.Q.M.S. A. Gray, Sergeant S. Beebe, A/Corporal J. Eden.

30 May.—The following Officers from the Battalion were presented at the Levee at St. James's Palace by Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.: Captain H. B. Norcott, Captain T. J. B. Bosville, M.C., Lieutenant R. D. D. Poole, Lieutenant A. V. Sandy, M.C., D.C.M., Lieutenant A. W. Allan, Lieutenant J. C. Garnett, 2nd-Lieutenant T. R. Wilbraham, 2nd-Lieutenant Viscount Garmoye.

Lieut.-Colonel J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O., attended the Levee.

Lieutenants Harvey, Brierley and Gwynne were also presented.

3 June.—Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, D.S.O., O.B.E., assumed command of the Battalion vice Lieut.-Colonel J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O., placed on half-pay.

The Battalion took part in the King's Birthday Parade under Lieut.-General Sir P. de B. Radcliffe, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., Commanding 4th Division.

10 June.—Battalion Sports were held. H.Q. Wing won the Athletic Shield.

11 June.—Lieutenant J. M. L. Renton, O.B.E., attached to the Battalion on vacating his appointment under the Colonial Office.

Major O. C. Downes, D.S.O., M.C., attended cycle d'Instruction des Commandants Course at Versailles from 7 June to 2 July.

Essex County Rifle Meeting was held. Battalion Team was second in "Essex County Shield."

13 June.—Lieutenant R. D. D. Poole attended a course at Chemical Warfare School from 13 June to 9 July.

15 June.—Captain R. L. H. Collins promoted Major. Lieut.-Colonel J. L. Buxton, C.M.G., D.S.O., half-pay, promoted Colonel.

19 June.—Lieutenant A. G. V. Paley obtained a "Distinguished Certificate" at the Small Arms School, Hythe, for the course 23 April–4 June.

No. 6911026 A/Corporal A. Fakes and No. 6911361 Rifleman W. Humphries awarded 1st Class Certificates of Education.

20 June.—Lieutenant G. V. Troyte-Bullock attended a Range Finding Course from 20 June to 1 July.

22 June.—Garrison Sports were held on 20 and 21 June. Battalion obtained 3rd place in the aggregate, being one point behind the 1st Suffolk Regiment.

24 June.—“C” Company completed their Annual Musketry Course :—

Rifle Average, 103.9.

Lewis Gun Average, 166.9.

The following are extracts from the Report on the Signallers' Classification in May :—

“Percentage in Reading (Flag, Lamp, Buzzer, Shutter)—99.5.

Other percentages equally high.”

O.C. 4th Royal Corps of Signals reports :—

“The general standard was very high, The Rifle Brigade proving themselves excellent all-round Signallers.” The Divisional and Brigade Commanders expressed great satisfaction at the results obtained.

27 June.—A draft of 25 recruits arrived from the Rifle Dépôt.

6 July.—Battalion Team won the Cheylesmore Cup at Bisley.

10 July.—Lieutenant W. E. C. Brooksbank acted as Staff Captain to the 140th Infantry Brigade (T.A.) from 10 to 24 July.

18 July.—2nd-Lieutenant R. V. Jenkins, Oxford University O.T.C., attached to the Battalion from 18 July to 29 August.

Battalion Swimming Sports were held. “D” Company gained the highest number of points.

19 July.—“B” Company completed their Annual Weapon Training Course :—

Rifle Average, 101.2.

Lewis Gun Average, 158.18.

25 July.—A draft of 20 recruits arrived from the Rifle Dépôt.

26 July.—The Colchester Garrison Tattoo took place from 26 to 29 July.

The Battalion provided a historical pageant which was organized by Major R. O. Bridgeman, showing the attack on the “Rifle Pits” in the Crimean War.

28 July.—Battalion won the Colchester Garrison Swimming Sports by 10 points.

S.I.M. E. Giles won the Diving Challenge Cup.

30 July.—The Battalion won the following events at the Colchester Garrison Rifle Meeting :—

Officers' Challenge Cup.

Sergeants' Challenge Cup.

Young Soldiers' Challenge Cup.

Inter-Company Falling Plate Competition won by “B” Company.

Machine Gun Challenge Cup.

Lewis Gun Challenge Cup won by Sergeant Butler and Sergeant Beebe.

Individual Championship Aggregate Cup won by Sergeant Norton.

Summary of Prizes won :—

Silver Cups : 7.

Gold Medals : 2.

Silver Medals : 51.

Bronze Medals : 16.

3 August.—Major O. C. Downes, D.S.O., M.C., Major R. L. H. Collins, Captain F. E. A. Fulford, Lieutenant G. V. Troyte-Bullock, Lieutenant C. I. P. Holroyd proceeded to Tidworth Park to form a Battalion Staff at O.T.C. Camp.

13 August.—Following extract from a letter received by the Commanding Officer from H.R.H. The Colonel-in-Chief reads :—

“ I congratulate all ranks on their very remarkable success at the Colchester Garrison Rifle Meeting and in this year's Musketry.”

Following extract from a letter received by the Commanding Officer from Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, Colonel-Commandant of the Battalion, reads :—

“ I am delighted to hear of the great success of the Battalion at the Colchester Rifle Meeting. Please convey my congratulations to all.”

15 August.—Battalion Training at Colchester commences.

In the Army Individual Swimming Championships, held at Aldershot, S.I.M. E. Giles obtained 1st place in Spring-Board Diving and 1st in the Aggregate Diving Trophy. He obtained 2nd place in the High Diving.

16 August.—Battalion carried out both a day and a night operation.

18 August.—Battalion carried out an approach march and an attack.

20 August.—Battalion carried out a rearguard operation. A draft of 56 recruits arrived from the Rifle Depôt.

22 August.—N.C.O.'s Promotion Examination took place.

24 August.—“ A ” Company at War Strength and Machine Gun Section at War Strength carried out a digging task.

Corporal H. Newton obtained a “ Distinguished Certificate ” at Small Arms School, Netheravon.

26 August.—Battalion carried out a scheme set by the Brigade Commander.

27 August.—Brigade-Commander (Colonel-Commandant F. J. Marshall, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.) carried out the annual administrative inspection of the Battalion.

29 August.—Regimental Birthday Sports were held.

Battalion Dance took place in the evening.

30 August.—Battalion did a 20-mile route march.

31 August.—Battalion carried out a Brigade Night March.

2 September.—Battalion carried out a defence scheme.

4 September.—Battalion entrained for Divisional Concentration at Shorncliffe.

Strength in Camp, 24 Officers, 480 Other Ranks.

5 September.—Lieut.-Colonel R. M. Wright, M.C., Captain A. T. B. Bignold de Cologan, Captain A. Ewart, Lieutenant A. R. Wise were attached to the Battalion during the Divisional Concentration.

6 September.—Lieutenant Hon. N. A. S. Lytton-Milbanke proceeded on a Physical Training Course to Aldershot.

8 September.—Battalion took part in Brigade Operations on 7 and 8 September and Brigade Night Operations on 9 and 12 September.

14 September.—Battalion took part in an exercise against 10th Brigade.

15 September.—Inter-Company Bayonet Fencing Competition took place. "D" Company were the winners.

16 September.—Battalion took part in a Brigade Operation. The Brigade was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, D.S.O., O.B.E.

18 September.—Orders were received that the Division would disperse owing to continuous rain. The Concentration should have lasted until 24 September.

19 September.—Battalion entrained for Colchester.

Lieutenant A. W. Allan completed a course at Small Arms School, Hythe, and obtained Q.1 Certificate.

20 September.—The Battalion won the Colchester Cricket League, West Mersea being second. This is only the third time that the Challenge Cup has been won by a Military side since the Cup was presented by the first Lord Cowdray in 1903.

24 September.—The Battalion Football Team was beaten by Customs House in the Amateur Cup.

30 September.—Captain F. T. Hill posted to the Battalion.

1 October.—Lieutenant J. M. L. Renton, O.B.E., acted as Staff Captain to 162nd Infantry Brigade, T.A., from 25 July to 25 August.

Lieutenant W. P. S. Curtis joined the Battalion, having exchanged with Lieutenant C. I. P. Holroyd. The latter is due to embark for India in October.

4 October.—Lieut.-General Sir Percy P. de B. Radcliffe, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., relinquished command of the 4th Division.

Major-General A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., Commanding 4th Division, visited the Battalion.

7 October.—Battalion Novices' Boxing took place.

11 October.—Major R. O. Bridgeman placed on half-pay list.

13 October.—Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne posted to the Battalion.

- 14 October.—A/Corporal Martin selected to box for the Army.
 20 October.—Major O. C. Downes, D.S.O., M.C., proceeded to Malta to take up the appointment of G.S.O.2.
 29 October.—Battalion Football Team beat Royal Artillery, Shoeburyness, in 1st Round Army Football Cup.
 31 October.—Draft of 28 recruits arrived from Rifle Dépôt.
 3 November.—Battalion Boxing Team fought Irish Guards in 2nd Round Army Inter-Unit Championships.
 Results : Irish Guards, 24 points ; Battalion, 20 points.
 4 November.—Result of Gough Shield for period ending 31 October 1927 :—

	Points.
1st, " A " Company	449
2nd, " B " Company	414
3rd, " D " Company	394
4th, " C " Company	374

- 6 November.—Lady Gough presented the Gough Shield to " A " Company.
 12 November.—Lieutenant J. M. L. Renton, O.B.E., proceeded to a course at Small Arms School, Hythe.
 13 November.—Lieutenant A. W. Allan and 5 Warrant Officers and N.C.O.'s attended a Memorial Service at the Memorial at Grosvenor Gardens. A wreath from the Battalion was laid on the Memorial.
 16 November.—Battalion beat Training Brigade Royal Artillery, Woolwich, in 2nd Round Army Football Cup.
 17 November.—Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter selected to box for the Army against Cambridge University.
 18 November.—Lieutenant The Hon. N. A. S. Lytton-Milbanke was beaten in Semi-final Army Squash Rackets Competition by Lieutenant G. N. Scott-Chad, Coldstream Guards.
 Lieutenant L. M. B. Rathbone proceeded to Aldershot on a course at R.A.V.C. School.
 21 November.—A draft of 23 recruits joined the Battalion from the Rifle Dépôt.
 22 November.—C.S.M. Joyce, M.M., Bugle-Major Locke and Sergeant Cooper awarded Long Service and Good Conduct Medals.
 23 November.—Captain E. S. B. Williams posted to the Battalion with effect from 21 January 1928.
 25 November.—In Garrison Individual Novices' Boxing Tournament had four winners and five runners-up out of six weights.
 28 November.—Lieutenant C. I. P. Holroyd embarked for India on posting to the 1st Battalion.
 Final of Keppel Cup : No. 14, Platoon 9 ; No. 15, Platoon 1.
 1 December.—Lieutenant J. C. Garnett and 36 Other Ranks

proceeded to Warley Barracks for duty as Guard over the Ordnance Magazine.

3 December.—Battalion beat 3rd Battalion Coldstream Guards in 3rd Round Boys' Army Cup.

5 December.—Major-General A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., Commanding 4th Division, inspected the Battalion.

7 December.—Battalion beat Depôt Battalion R.E., Chatham, in 3rd Round Army Cup.

9 December.—Captain R. F. L. Keller, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, attached to the Battalion till 2 January 1928.

14 December.—Battalion beat 3rd Brigade R.A. in 1st Round Army Hockey Cup.

16 December.—Result of Army Rifle Association Non-Central Matches, 1927 :—

Queen Victoria Trophy : Battalion, 1st.
 King George Cup : Battalion, 1st.
 Royal Irish Cup : Battalion, 2nd.
 Young Soldiers' Cup : Battalion, 5th.
 18th Hussars Cup : Battalion, 4th.
 Company Shield : H.Q. Wing (1), 6th.
 " B " Company, 21st.
 " A " Company, 22nd.
 " D " Company, 32nd.
 Hopton Cup : No. 5 Platoon, 6th.
 No. 6 Platoon, 9th.
 No. 4 Platoon, 11th.
 No. 1 Platoon, 21st.

Machine Gun Cup : Battalion No. 2 Team, 8th.
 Battalion No. 1 Team, 9th.

Revolver Cup (Individual) : Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter, 4th.

17 December.—Colonel-Commandant W. J. H. Cooke-Collis, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 11th Infantry Brigade, inspected Barracks.

18 December.—C.S.M. Joyce presented with Long Service and Good Conduct Medals on Church Parade by Colonel-Commandant W. J. H. Cooke-Collis, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

21 December.—Captain T. J. B. Bosville, M.C., appointed Adjutant of 28th Battalion (T.A.) The London Regiment.

31 December.—The draft due to sail on 7 January 1928, to join the 1st Battalion in India, was inspected by Colonel-Commandant W. J. H. Cooke-Collis, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

"C," or Major R. L. H. Collins', Company adjudged the best shooting Company for the year ending 31 October 1927.

No. 11. or Sergeant V. Barnes', Platoon adjudged the best shooting platoon.

31st December.—Battalion Averages in Annual Course :—

Rifle	101-702
Light Automatic	160-48
Machine Gun	314-57
Revolver	129-57

The following remarks were made on the Annual Weapon Training Return by superior Officers :—

“The almost complete elimination of the ‘3rd Class’ or ‘Unqualified’ from the Battalion is a proof of the soundness of the Weapon Training Methods.

“The tactical employment of fire power is well understood by all leaders and is constantly practised.

“A very well trained Battalion.”

(Sd.) F. J. MARSHALL, Colonel,
Colonel-Commandant, 11th Infantry Brigade.

“I congratulate the Battalion on the great reduction of failures in all weapons under report.”

(Sd.) R. WHIGHAM, Lieut.-General,
Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command.

The following remarks were made by superior Officers on the Annual Inspection Report for the Battalion :—

“The Weapon Training is very good indeed. The Tactical Training is thoroughly sound and is carried out with keenness and intelligence.

“A well-organized and well-trained unit.”

(Sd.) F. J. MARSHALL, Colonel,
Colonel-Commandant, 11th Infantry Brigade.

“The high traditions of the Rifle Brigade are well maintained by its 2nd Battalion. The Battalion is fit for service anywhere.”

(Sd.) R. WHIGHAM, Lieut.-General,
Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command.



THE ACTION OF NEUVE CHAPELLE.

March, 1915.

WEAPON TRAINING.

1927.

1ST BATTALION.

THE annual Rifle and Lewis Gun courses for the Weapon Training year 1927-28 were fired between April and August at Landi Kotal. The results were disappointing. The Lewis Gun average showed a slight depreciation on that of the previous year, and the Rifle average dropped considerably. This was due, to a great extent, to firing on an indifferent range and to the replacement of a large percentage of good shots, who had gone home, by men of the draft who were firing for the first time in India and were obviously handicapped by the bright light.

The annual Machine Gun course was fired in July, and the Platoon averaged 1st-Class Gunner. This was quite satisfactory, though the average was about ten points less than last year. Perhaps the fact that all were beginning to feel the effect of the hot weather, which was then at its height, might account for it.

During the course of the year a large number of A.R.A. competitions have been fired off, and most of the scores have been satisfactory.

RIFLE.

Battalion Order of Merit

Numbers exercised	..	..	..	..	..	622
Marksmen	..	..	..	..	..	79
1st-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	191
2nd-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	259
3rd-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	93
Average	..	..	..	..	..	81.3

Order of Merit of Companies.

	Coy.	Nos. exercised.	Marks-men.	1st.	2nd.	3rd.	Average.
1.	" C "	123	23	41	46	13	85
2.	" A "	125	16	41	49	19	81.7
3.	" B "	133	20	39	53	21	80.3
4.	" I "	120	6	39	58	17	79.9
5.	" H.Q. "	121	14	31	53	23	79.6

L

Best Rifle Shooting Company.

"C" or Captain R. D. Baird's Company.

Best Rifle Shooting Platoon.

No. 3 or Lieutenant F. L. Thornton's Platoon.

Best Shot of Warrant Officers and Sergeants.

C.Q.M.S. Rye, "B" Company. Score, 112.

Best Shot of Corporals and Riflemen.

T/Act.-Corporal Coules, "C" Company. Score, 125.

Battalion Shot.

T/Act.-Corporal Coules, "C" Company.

Best Shots of Companies.

"A" Company—Act.-Corporal Williams	..	..	122
"B" Company—Rifleman Clements	..	..	112
"C" Company—T/Act.-Corporal Coules	..	..	125
"I" Company—Rifleman Walton	..	..	116
"H.Q." Wing—Rifleman Bick	..	..	113

LEWIS GUN.

Battalion Figure of Merit.

Numbers exercised	..	..	..	..	144
1st-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	51
2nd-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	79
Unqualified	..	..	..	..	14
Average..	..	..	..	..	127.1

Order of Merit of Companies.

	Coy.	Nos. exercised.	1st.	2nd.	Unquali- fied.	Average.
1.	"B"	36	23	13	0	143.6
2.	"A"	36	13	18	5	126.3
3.	"I"	36	7	28	1	121.3
4.	"C"	36	8	20	8	117.3

Best Lewis Gun Shooting Company.

"B" or Captain O. B. Graham's Company.

Best Lewis Gun Shooting Platoon.

No. 5 or Lieutenant F. D. Richardson's Platoon.

Best Lewis Gun Shot in the Battalion.

Rifleman Grimes, "B" Company	Score. 195
------------------------------	----	----	----	---------------

Best Lewis Gun Shots in Companies.

"A" Company—Rifleman Walton	..	..	..	..	173
"B" Company—Rifleman Grimes	..	..	..	..	195
"C" Company—Act.-Corporal Serman	..	..	..	..	157
"I" Company—Rifleman Ings..	..	..	..	..	188

Winner of Company Shield (Combined Rifle and Lewis Gun).

"B" or Captain O. B. Graham's Company.

MACHINE GUN.

Figure of Merit of Machine Gun Platoon.

Numbers exercised	..	..	..	..	..	57
Marksmen	..	..	..	..	..	15
1st-Class Shots	..	..	..	..	..	16
Qualified	..	..	..	..	..	22
Unqualified	..	..	..	..	..	4
Average..	..	..	..	..	..	254.5

Best Shooting Gun Detachment.

No. 8 Gun Detachment.

Best Shot of Machine Gun Platoon.

Act.-Corporal W. Smith.

2ND BATTALION.

During 1926/27 the Battalion has carried out a full Weapon Training programme. The Annual Course started at the beginning of April and, owing to the limited range accommodation, which necessitated only one company firing at a time, carried on till the end of July while, after the collective training period, casuals extended the period well on into October.

Time has also been very full with Competition Shooting and, as usual, the Battalion has been represented in nearly all the team and individual matches in the A.R.A. Central, A.R.A. Non-Central, N.R.A., County, and Garrison Rifle Meeting competitions.

ANNUAL COURSE.

Battalion Averages.

Rifle	..	..	..	..	..	101.70
Light Automatic	..	..	..	..	..	160.48
Machine Gun	..	..	..	..	..	314.57
Revolver	..	..	..	..	..	129.57

Classification.

	Marksmen.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
Rifle	165	100	63	11
		1st Class.	2nd Class.	Unqualified.
Light Automatic		92	10	nil

Order of Merit by Companies.

	Rifle.	L.A.	Combined Average.
" C " Company (Major R. L. H. Collins)	103-39	165-85	227-78
" D " Company (Major R. O. Bridgeman)	106-87	157-74	225-17
" A " Company (Major D. E. Prideaux- Brune, D.S.O.)	103-29	160-57	223-72
" B " Company (Major O. C. Downes, D.S.O., M.C.)	101-04	157-27	218-99

Best Shooting Platoon.

Number II (Sergeant V. Barnes) ..	112-81	181-50	248-92
-----------------------------------	--------	--------	--------

Best Shot with Rifle.

				Score.
Rifleman W. Smith (" H.Q." Wing) ..	..	..	..	154

Best Shot with Light Automatic.

C.S.M. W. Grinter (" C " Company)	208
--------------------------------------	----	----	----	-----

Best Shot with Machine Gun.

				Score.
Sergeant S. Beebe (" H.Q." Wing) ..	..	..	..	534

Best Shot of Young Soldiers.

Rifleman H. Ashmore (" H.Q." Wing)	132
---------------------------------------	----	----	----	-----

Best Shot, W.O.'s and Sergeants.

	Rifle.	L.A.	Total.
Sergeant A. Butler, M.M.	144	204	348

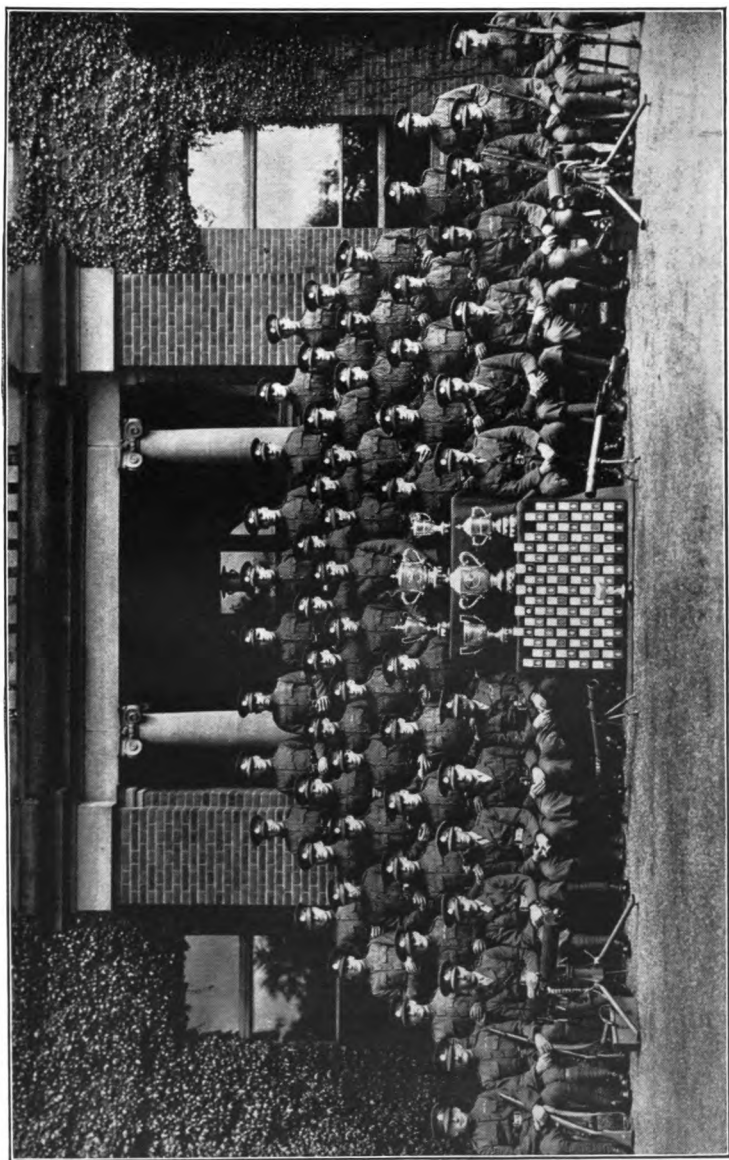
Best Shot, Corporals and Riflemen.

	Rifle.	L.A.	Total.
Rifleman V. Willis	113	206	319

Best Shots of Companies.

	Rifle.	L.A.	Total.
" A " Company (Sergeant A. Butler, M.M.)	144	204	348
" B " Company (Rifleman A. Bayley) ..	116	197	313
" C " Company (C.S.M. W. Grinter) ..	115	208	323
" D " Company (Lieutenant E. J. C. King- Salter)	134	195	329
Sergeant G. Norton ..	133	196	

2nd BATTALIÓN.



CUPS AND MEDALS WON DURING WEAPON TRAINING YEAR, 1927-8.
With Prizewinners and Members of Winning Teams.

ESSEX COUNTY RIFLE MEETING.

This Meeting took place on the Middlewick Ranges on 11 July, and was organized by the Essex County Association on N.R.A. lines.

The competitions were open to units of the Regular Army, Territorial Army, and teams from the various civilian rifle clubs in the county. There was a large attendance, the weather was fine, and the Meeting went off very well.

The Battalion was represented in the principal team and individual events and, considering that there had been no opportunity for previous practice and that in several cases Riflemen were competing with Service Rifles in peep-sight matches, the results were very creditable.

The results of the chief competitions were as follows :—

TEAM EVENTS.

Essex County Challenge Shield : Battalion Team, 2nd.

R. A. Jones Challenge Shield : Battalion Team, 7th.

INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.

President's Competition : Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter, 6th.

Sergeant A. Butler, 9th.

Lord Lieutenant's Competition : Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter, 6th.

Any Rifle Aggregate : Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter, 5th.

Rapid Firing Competition : Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter, 3rd.

THE CENTRAL MEETING AT BISLEY.

All available vacancies for the Army Championship (Classes A, B and C) were filled, while all the principal team events were entered for and a full Battalion Team left for Bisley on 26 June.

The team remained throughout the whole of the A.R.A. Central Meeting and for the first four days of the N.R.A. Meeting, while a few members were permitted to stay on for the N.R.A. Individual Competitions which completed the Bisley programme.

The climatic conditions found favour with no man with the possible exception of the Weather Prophets, who had reason to gloat over a singularly accurate forecast. Rain fell in torrents throughout the greater part of the Meeting, and the light was so bad that the target was often scarcely visible at 600 yards.

In spite of this the shooting reached a high standard. The Battalion Team shot very well throughout, and had the unusual distinction of figuring in every prize list in both the Team and Individual events during the whole course of the Meeting. No less than six qualified for the Army Hundred, while four were selected to shoot for the King's Medal.

The chief feature of the Meeting was the splendid shooting of R.S.M. Jagger, 60th Rifles, who won both the Army Hundred Cup

and the Army Championship, and later created a record by winning the King's Medal for the second time. This is the third year in succession that a Greenjacket has won this coveted honour.

In the N.R.A. Meeting the Battalion Team shot extremely well, and was somewhat unlucky not to return with three trophies.

In the Brinsmead Challenge Shield we were 2nd, only losing to The Small Arms School by a few points, while in the Hamilton Leigh (a timed shoot) we were only three-fifths of a second behind the winning team. We, however, met with a great success in the Cheylesmore Memorial (falling plate competition), defeating H.M.S. "Vivid," the Suffolk Regiment, the K.O.Y.L.I. and the H.A.C. in the first four rounds and winning the final round against the Royal Marines, Chatham, in 33½ seconds, thereby putting up a record for the Competition.

Admiral Lord Jellicoe, Vice-President of the N.R.A., watched the Competition with the greatest interest and warmly congratulated the members of the winning team on their success.

The best performance in the Individual Events was that of C.S.M. Grinter, who, after winning several prizes in the early stages, finished up by being 28th in the King's Hundred, a fine achievement considering that past and present members of all branches of the Services are eligible to enter and that there were about 1,000 competitors.

King-Salter was once again selected to shoot for the Army Eight in both Rifle and Revolver, while des Graz was also in the Army Revolver Eight.

In the Revolver Thirty Cup, King-Salter was 2nd and des Graz 4th. The former now has the distinction of having been in the first three in this match for the last four years (2nd twice and 3rd twice), and it is to be hoped that he will succeed in winning it next year.

The total amount of prize money won at the Central Meeting amounted to about £139.

Details of both Meetings are given below.

A.R.A. CENTRAL MEETING.

1ST STAGE ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP.

(Only those posted as official prize-winners are mentioned.)

Roupell Cup.

				Place.
Class "A":	Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter	..	..	11th
	C.S.M. Grinter	..	..	25th
	Sergeant Barnes	..	..	51st
Class "B":	Rifleman Smith	..	..	13th
Class "C":	Rifleman Hodgskins	..	..	8th

Roberts Cup.

Class "A":	C.S.M. Riddell	..	..	..	5th
	Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter	..	..	..	24th
	Sergeant Norton	..	..	..	52nd
	C.S.M. Joyce	..	..	..	54th
	Sergeant Beebe	..	..	..	62nd
Class "B":	Rifleman Bayley	..	..	..	2nd
	Rifleman Smith	..	..	..	10th
	Corporal Walbridge	..	..	..	25th

2ND STAGE ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP.

Army Hundred Cup.

	Place.
Sergeant Beebe	12th
Sergeant Barnes	22nd
Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter	37th
Sergeant Norton	45th
Rifleman Bayley	51st
Rifleman Smith	74th

Result Army Championship.

Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter	11th
Sergeant Beebe	33rd
Sergeant Barnes	46th
Sergeant Norton	50th
Rifleman Bayley	64th
Rifleman Smith	66th

Team Events.

	Place.
<i>Small Arms Cup.</i> —Battalion Team	8th
<i>Britannia Trophy.</i> —Battalion Team	7th
<i>Worcester Cup.</i> —Class "A": Battalion	11th
Class "B": Battalion	6th

N.R.A. MEETING. TEAM EVENTS.

	Place.
<i>Cheylesmore Cup.</i> —Battalion Team	1st
<i>Brinsmead Shield.</i> —Battalion Team	2nd
<i>Lewis Gun Match.</i> —Battalion Team	3rd
<i>Hamilton Leigh.</i> —Battalion Team	4th
<i>Roberts Cup.</i> —Battalion Team	4th
<i>Bargrave Deane Cup.</i> —Battalion Team	Semi-Final.

The team which won the Cheylesmore Cup, creating a record in the Final Round, of 33 $\frac{2}{3}$ seconds, consisted of:—

Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter.
 C.S.M. Grinter.
 Sergeant Barnes.
 Sergeant Giles.

The performance of Sergeant Giles, who carried on through the last four rounds of this strenuous competition with a badly sprained ankle, deserves the highest praise.

PRIZE WINNERS N.R.A. INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.

<i>Queen Mary</i>	..	..	Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter. Sergeant Giles. C.S.M. Grinter. Sergeant Norton. Sergeant Barnes. Corporal Walbridge. C.S.M. Riddell.
<i>Southern Railway</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter. C.S.M. Riddell. Sergeant Giles.
<i>Kinnaird</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter. C.S.M. Riddell. Corporal Walbridge.
<i>B.S.A.</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter. Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter. Sergeant Barnes.
<i>Imperial Tobacco</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter. Sergeant Butler. Sergeant Beebe.
<i>"Daily Mail"</i>	..	..	Sergeant Giles. C.S.M. Grinter.
<i>Wimbledon</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter.
<i>"Daily Telegraph"</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter.
<i>St. George's</i>	..	..	Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter.
<i>Wantage</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter.
<i>Stephens</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter.
<i>Secretary of State</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter. Sergeant Barnes.
<i>Service Rifle</i>	..	..	Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter.
<i>Championship</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter. Sergeant Giles. Sergeant Barnes.
<i>Alexandra Cup</i>	..	..	C.S.M. Grinter. Sergeant Giles. Lieutenant A. W. Allan.
<i>Revolver Medals</i>	..	..	Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter.
<i>Revolver Prizes</i>	..	..	Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter.

The King's Medal.

(Open to the 100 best shots ; fifty Regular Army and fifty Territorial Army.)

	Place.
Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter	20th
Sergeant Beebe	29th
Sergeant Barnes	31st
Sergeant Norton	48th

The King's Prize.

Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter, C.S.M. Grinter, Sergeants Giles and Barnes, all qualified for the second round, while C.S.M. Grinter and Lieutenant King-Salter competed in the final stage, being 28th and 100th respectively, and were both awarded badges.

COLCHESTER GARRISON RIFLE MEETING.

This Meeting, open to all units stationed at Colchester, was held on 29 and 30 July on the Middlewick Ranges, the various competitions being run on the lines of the A.R.A. Non-Central matches.

It could hardly be compared with the Aldershot Command Meeting as it was on a much smaller scale, but the worthiness of our opponents can be judged by the fact that when the results of the Queen Victoria Trophy were published no less than three out of the first four Infantry Regiments were found to be stationed at Colchester, while the Queen's Bays, the only Cavalry Regiment at Colchester, were first in their series of this match.

The Battalion met with remarkable success, winning no less than seven out of a total of nine cups, the Individual Championship, many other individual prizes, and sixty-nine gold, silver, and bronze medals.

Space does not permit of a full list of prize-winners or a list of the members of the various teams. The results were as follows :—

TEAM EVENTS.

	Place.
<i>Officers' Challenge Cup</i> : Battalion Team	1st
<i>W.O.'s and Sergeants' Cup</i> : Battalion Team	1st
<i>Machine Gun Cup</i> : Battalion Team	1st
<i>Young Soldiers' Cup</i> : Battalion Teams	1st and 2nd
<i>Mafeking Cup</i> (Inter-Coy. Falling Plates Tournament) :	
" B " Company 2, R.B.	1st
<i>Lewis Gun Match</i> (Sergeant A. Butler, M.M., Sergeant S. Beebe) : Battalion Pair	1st
<i>Inter-Coy. Team Competition</i> : " C " Company 2, R.B.	2nd
<i>Regimental Match</i> : Battalion Team	3rd

INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.

Grand Aggregate Cup (for the best individual performance at the Meeting.)

- 1st, Sergeant Norton (large gold medal).
- 4th, Rifleman Bayley.
- 5th, Lieutenant A. C. Gore.
- 6th, Rifleman Baxter.
- 8th, Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter.

Young Soldiers' Aggregate.

- 1st, Bandsman Edge (small gold medal).
- 2nd, Bandsman Odell (small silver medal).
- 5th, Rifleman Pike.
- 6th, Rifleman Newell.

In the numerous Individual Events over seventy cash prizes were won by members of the Battalion which amounted to something over £40.

A photograph of the winning teams with the cups and medals won at the Meeting is published with this edition of the CHRONICLE.

A.R.A. NON-CENTRAL MATCHES.

Our efforts in the Non-Central Matches were rewarded with considerable success, and the Queen Victoria Trophy, the principal prize of the year, is ours for the third time since the War.

In addition we won the King George Cup with an exceptionally high score, and were runners-up in the Royal Irish Cup. Our teams were also highly placed in the other prize lists.

This is the first year that the Battalion has entered two teams for the Machine Gun Cup and that "H.Q." Wing has entered a team for the Company Shield. Both experiments have been a success. The first M.G. Cup Team were most unfortunate in their shoot off, and what promised to be a winning score was spoilt towards the end by the most impossible weather conditions. The fact that another team was entered late in the year and succeeded in beating the score of the first team points to a high standard of Machine Gunning for next year. Likewise the last-minute effort of "H.Q." No. 1 Team in the Company Shield produced a good score and helped greatly towards our victory in the Queen Victoria Trophy.

The results were as follows :—

			Place.
<i>Queen Victoria Trophy</i>	..	..	1st (Trophy and large silver medal.)
<i>King George Cup</i>	..	..	1st (Cup, large silver medal and individual medals.)

	Place.
<i>Royal Irish Cup</i>	2nd (Large bronze medal and individual medals.)
<i>18th Hussars Cup</i>	4th
<i>Young Soldiers' Cup</i>	5th
<i>Company Shield</i> ("H.Q." Wing, No. 1)	6th (4 other Coys. in prize list.)
<i>Hopton Cup</i> (No. 5 Platoon) ..	6th (4 Platoons in prize list.)
<i>Machine Gun Fire Control Cup</i> ..	6th
<i>Machine Gun Cup</i> : No. 2 Team ..	8th
No. 1 Team ..	9th
<i>Duke of Connaught Cup</i>	9th
<i>Revolver Cup</i> (Lieutenant E. J. C. King-Salter)	4th

We look forward with mixed feelings to the Weapon Training year of 1927/28.

The Annual Course has been completely altered, the A.R.A. Non-Central Matches are to be considerably modified, and it is difficult to anticipate the programme for the Central Meeting at Bisley.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE DEPÔT.

THE RIFLE DEPÔT SHOOTING CLUB.

Once again the Club has enjoyed a very successful year.

As usual, the early months of the year were devoted to the Miniature Range. Much more enthusiasm than in past years was shown over this, as everyone was determined not to be beaten by Winchester College in our two annual contests, under "Country Life" conditions. The hard work put in bore fruit when we met the College on our range on 22 February. The result was:—

	Points.
Rifle Depôt	602
Winchester College	467

The return match was fired on 8 March, the Depôt again winning, though this time not so easily. The scores were:—

	Points.
Rifle Depôt	636
Winchester College	588

Open-range work began in earnest after the Easter holidays.

Three days each week the range was occupied from 2 p.m. to 5 p.m., until the final week before going to Bisley, when shooting took place each day.

During this period two very interesting matches took place. On 1 June we had a triangular match *versus* Winchester College

and H.M.S. "Excellent," shot under "Ashburton" conditions. A very close match ensued in spite of the wind and rain, which were most troublesome. H.M.S. "Excellent" eventually won by the narrow margin of 5 points. The scores were :—

	Points.
H.M.S. "Excellent"	458
Rifle Depôt	453
Winchester College	419

On 23 June we entertained Brighton College Eight. Once again we were treated very badly by the weather, which accounted for the low scoring. The scores were :—

	Points.
Brighton College	454
Rifle Depôt	446

Unfortunately no match could be arranged this year against Eton.

The results at Bisley speak for themselves when the appended prize list is read. The Depôt had seven representatives in the Army Hundred and four who fired for the King's Medal.

R.S.M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B., again shot for the Army Eight for the United Services Challenge Cup, which was won by the Regular Army. He is to be congratulated not only on making top score for the Army Eight, but also on making the highest individual score on the range.

On 22 August practice began for the Southern Command Weapon Training Meeting, for which the Depôt had twenty-four entries. In spite of hard preliminary practice, no individual achieved any great success when the Meeting took place on Bulford Ranges on 1, 2 and 3 September. Although we entered for several team events we only managed to bring back one cup, and that was the Depôt Rifle Competition Cup, which was won by the Depôt Rifle Brigade.

Otherwise our chief successes were confined to the daily competitions, as it was unusual to see anyone's name, who did not come from the Rifle Depôt, in the prize lists.

Full Bisley results are appended of :—

I. ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION RESULTS.

The Roupell Cup.

- Class "A."—12th. R.S.M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
 54th. Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, R.B.
 Class "B."—11th. Rifleman White, R.B.

The Roberts Cup.

- Class "A."—29th. Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, R.B.
 51st. R.S.M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
 Class "B."— 8th. Rifleman White, R.B.
 11th. Rifleman Homewood, R.B.

3rd. Rifleman Homewood, R.B.
40th. R.S.M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
65th. Rifleman White, R.B.
92nd. Lieut. H. S. P. Hopkinson, R.B.

R.S.M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
Rifleman Homewood, R.B.

<i>Southern Railway</i> ..	34th.	Rifleman White, R.B.
<i>Kinnaird</i> ..	1st.	R.S.M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
<i>"The Times"</i> ..	Class	"B."—16th. Rifleman White, R.B.
<i>Wimbledon</i> ..	2nd.	Rifleman White, R.B.
<i>Stock Exchange</i> ..	6th.	Rifleman White, R.B.
<i>Queen Mary</i> ..	3rd.	R.S.M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
<i>King's Prize</i> ..	114th.	Rifleman White, R.B.
<i>Alexandra</i> ..	Class	"B."—3rd. Rifleman White, R.B.
<i>Duke of Cambridge</i>	Class	"B."—Rifleman White, R.B.
<i>"Daily Telegraph"</i>	Class	"B."—32nd. Rifleman White, R.B.
<i>Service Rifle Championship.</i>		
	3rd.	R.S.M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
<i>Methuen Cup</i> ..	3rd.	The Green Jackets.
<i>United Services</i>		
(Army Eight) ..		R.S.M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.
<i>Whitehead (Army Eight)</i>		Lieut. E. P. A. des Graz, R.B.
<i>Revolver Thirty</i> ..	4th.	Lieut. E. P. A. des Graz, R.B.

Total Cash	..	..	..	..	..	£112 8 0
Bronze Badges	..	..	..	..	..	Won 3
Bronze Medals	..	..	..	..	..	„ 2
Silver Bowl	..	..	..	..	..	„ 1
Bars to Medal	..	..	..	..	..	„ 2

A TOUR OF INSPECTION OF THE KING'S AFRICAN RIFLES.

BY COLONEL J. HARRINGTON, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

MOORE-GWYN and I left Southampton on 8 October by the Union Castle liner "Kenilworth Castle." We arrived at Cape Town on the 25th and left the same day by train for Livingstone in Northern Rhodesia.

Travelling by Kimberley, Mafeking and Bulawayo, we reached Livingstone on 29 October.

There is nothing worthy of particular note on this journey. At Bulawayo we were met by our Yao servants from Nyasaland. As we had some hours to wait we went to the hotel and had breakfast and a bath, the latter badly needed after four days in a South African train.

We arrived at the Victoria Falls Station about 7 a.m.

We had been looking out of the window expecting to see some sign of the Falls, but at first nothing was to be seen except the ordinary African landscape—scattered trees and burnt grass. Then one saw what appeared to be the smoke of a grass fire far away. This was the spray rising from the chasm into which the Zambesi falls. It rises to a height of about eight hundred feet from the level of the river. Still there was no indication of the river itself—below the falls it runs in a narrow gorge some hundred miles long—and so deep that it is lost in the general contour of the country.

We left the Falls station about 7.30 and crossed into Northern Rhodesia by a bridge from which you get a magnificent view of the gorge and the river four hundred feet below.

Livingstone is seven miles from the Falls. We got there about 8 a.m. and were met at the station by Colonel Stephenson, Commandant of the North Rhodesian Police, and Captain Wardroper, his Adjutant, and the Governor's A.D.C., and were driven up to Government House. Sir Herbert Stanley, the Governor, had just gone on leave and Mr. Goode, the Acting-Governor, had not moved in—but notwithstanding, we were most kindly and hospitably treated.

The climate of Livingstone at that time of year is very trying—the temperature in the coolest place in the verandah varying from 90° to 100°. At the Falls there is an hotel, said to be one of the best in Southern Africa, and at which all the tourists stay.

The inspection of the Northern Rhodesian Police was a new departure. It was carried out at the request of Sir H. Stanley to the Secretary of State. The N.R.P. have nothing to do with the K.A.R., and are therefore outside my orbit.

They are composed of Service Companies and Civil Police. The Service Companies are trained purely as soldiers and do no police work whatever.

The Force at Livingstone is organized into a Headquarters, consisting of a Band, M.G. Section and Signallers and a Company of three platoons of between sixty and seventy men each. In addition to this there are three platoons on Detachment, one at Fort Jameson, one at Kasuma and one in Barotzeland.

The Commandant is a Civil Official. He served in France during the war with great distinction,

rising through all ranks to the command of an Infantry Brigade. The other Officers are also civilians, some of whom have had military experience during the war.

The men turn out extraordinarily smart and clean—and, like most Africans, are tremendously keen and enthusiastic. Their training, shooting, etc., though quite fair, are not up to the standard of the K.A.R. Battalions.

We spent Sunday at the Falls. The river, which is here $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles broad, is interspersed with islands which break it up before it crashes four hundred feet into a rocky chasm. The water at this time of year is low. From the spectacular point of view this is rather an advantage. If the river is high, little can be seen but mist and spray. In the afternoon we went up the river in a motor-launch to one of the islands, where we had tea.

There is a wonderful stretch of river here, some seven miles above the Falls—very long, very broad, with a slow and even current. An ideal regatta course.

We left Livingstone on 3 November, the N.R.P. finding a Guard of Honour—amongst whom were two men I had recruited on the Tanganyika plateau in 1905 for the 2nd Battalion K.A.R., and travelling by Bulawayo and Salisbury reached Beira in Portuguese East Africa at 7 a.m. on 6 November.

Beira is a considerable port which serves Northern and Southern Rhodesia and Nyasaland. It should produce for the Portuguese a large revenue. There always appears a congestion of shipping which is enhanced by the fact of there being no wharves and no discharging or loading facilities for ships other than lighters. It possesses one of the best golf courses in East Africa. We stayed at the Savoy Hotel

which, though not quite up to its high-sounding name, is better than one might expect to find in such a place.

We left Beira by the Trans-Zambesia Railway on 8 November and detrained at a station on the Shiré Highlands Railway about thirty miles south of Limbe on 9 November, after a thoroughly trying journey which entailed a night on board a boat on the Zambesi.

We were met by Colonel Hawkins, Commanding the 1st Battalion, and Bingham, the Governor's A.D.C., and motored seventy miles to Zomba, where we arrived soon after 7 p.m.

We stayed at Government House with Mr. Rankine, the Acting-Governor, who treated us with great kindness and hospitality.

Zomba, capital of Nyasaland, is situated on the lower slopes of a precipitous mountain from which streams of water provide an excellent means of irrigation.

The position is very picturesque and commands an extensive view of plains and hills to the Portuguese frontier. The top of the mountain is a plateau varying from five thousand to seven thousand feet above the sea-level. The highest part of this plateau consists of rolling downs of short grass with occasional patches of thick forest.

The plateau is well watered and strikes one as an ideal site for the Capital. In the rains, however, it is generally enveloped in mist, and this no doubt barred it as a suitable place for the seat of the Government.

The 1st Battalion consists of a Battalion Headquarters and two Companies only. There are no detachments. The Battalion Stores and Offices are

M

inside a walled enclosure situated about a mile west of Government House.

We began the inspection the following morning with the usual ceremonial parade.

The men are recruited in Nyasaland—they are Yaos, Angoni, Atonga, etc., and make quite the best East African troops there are. They are extraordinarily keen, very adaptable and cheerful and very proud of their Corps. On active service they are first rate—stout fighters, good shots and very mobile. The inspection lasts five days and is pretty thorough.

Zomba is a good station. As a general rule, quite healthy and never excessively hot. Good shooting can be obtained without having to go very far. The elephant in the country do not as a rule carry large ivory—koodoo, buffalo and sable are fairly plentiful, and there are, of course, lions and leopards and a few rhino. There is an excellent duck shoot at Lake Chilwa, about thirty miles away.

At Zomba there is cricket, tennis, golf and a squash court—so that Officers stationed there are well provided with games and sport.

We left by car for Limbe on the 15th. Fortunately for us the Acting-Governor, who was going on leave, had a special train in which we travelled. It was timed to reach Beira to catch the B.I. boat going north. We thus escaped having to spend the night at Beira and other discomforts.

We reached Dar-es-Salaam, the capital of Tanganyika Territory—late German East Africa—on 23 November. The entrance to the harbour is very narrow. The harbour itself is almost completely landlocked—the effect of the coco-nut palms, the green-

ness of the vegetation, and of the grass, the brilliant colour of the flamboyant acacias and the red-roofed houses make the town very picturesque from the sea.

The best building in Dar-es-Salaam is the K.A.R. Mess, situated at the end of the harbour facing the entrance.

The Battalion here (the 6th) have a boat with a very smart boat's crew, which brought Colonel Case (Commanding the Battalion and troops) out to the ship. Captain Smith, the Governor's A.D.C., also came on board to meet us. We landed and went to Government House, where we stayed the night.

Dar-es-Salaam is very hot at this time of year—but there is usually a sea breeze at sunset which cools things down a bit. We only stayed there one night. We left by train on the 24th for Kilossa, a station about a hundred and fifty miles from Dar-es-Salaam on the Tabora-Kigoma line.

Colonel Case came with us, and we were provided on the railway with two inspection coaches which contain kitchens, etc., so that we made the journey in comfort.

We arrived at Kilossa, where our coaches were unhooked and side-tracked, on the 25th. Here we found the Director of Public Works and the European motor driver who was to drive us up to Mahenge, a distance of about one hundred and seventy miles—also two Albion lorries for our kit.

We went in a "Hup," leaving about 7 a.m. The first day we arrived at the Ruhuhu River, where there was an elaborate camp which had been built for the Governor. The road, as East African roads go, was not bad, but would be impassable in wet weather. We saw no big game, but shot a few partridges on

the way. At the Ruhuhu there were recent marks of buffalo, and no doubt there was game in the neighbourhood.

The country is much wooded and you can see no distance. Next morning we crossed the river by raft, with the help of a steel hawser. It is probably less than fifty yards broad, but is too deep for cars. Our road then lay along the foot of a steep wooded ridge for the first part of the journey, then across an open plain to the Kalombera River. We crossed this by raft—the distance is about six hundred yards. The raft is made by planking over four or five dug-out canoes—the ends of which are left uncovered. The natives sit in the canoes and paddle the raft across. It is, as may be imagined, a slow business. After seeing the lorries safely landed we went on, stopped for lunch, and allowed the lorries to pass us.

It had been arranged that we were to stop for the night at another of the Governor's camps—our Hup, after going indifferently for some time, after lunch finally gave out altogether, and we had to leave it and the driver in the bush by the side of the track. Fortunately we only had five miles to walk. We sent back food, etc., for the driver and continued our journey next day in the lorries. These we had to leave at the foot of the plateau on which Mahenge is situated.

A road capable of taking light cars only has been made—up which it was intended we should go in the Hup. As this road makes a detour of some twenty miles we took the native track, which in places is very steep. After a stiff walk of eight or nine miles, which took us three and a half hours, we reached the fort at 10.45 on 27 November. It is prettily situated on



EN ROUTE FROM MARSABIT—N.F.D., KENYA.



A ROAD IN THE NORTHERN FRONTIER DISTRICT OF KENYA.

an undulating plateau, the sides of which are nearly precipitous. The country is well watered and fertile and has a pleasant climate.

Mahenge was the principal German post in this district and is therefore furnished with a considerable fort, in which are the quarters and offices of both the soldiers and civilians. There are only the Headquarters of a Company and the platoons of the 6th Battalion stationed here. It is a popular place on account of the large number of elephants in the neighbourhood. The majority of officers succeed in getting their yearly allowance of three, i.e. with average luck 300 lb. of ivory.

Many years ago the then High Commissioner for British East Africa (now Kenya) is reported to have said that he thought it disgraceful that a magnificent animal, possibly born in the reign of James I, should be shot in order that its teeth should be made into billiard balls.

The wholesale destruction of elephants is to be deprecated, but there is no doubt that they are very destructive to crops. There are large numbers in Tanganyika. Practically the only ones shot are the older bulls, so that there does not seem to be much fear of their being exterminated.

We spent three days at Mahenge and reached Kilossa on 2 December, passing the broken-down Hup. The driver seemed happy. He had shot a bush buck and wart hog, and was otherwise fairly well supplied with food—the Hup looked as if it was there to stay.

We left Kilossa on the same day and arrived at Tabora—the Head-quarters of the 2nd Battalion—on the 4th. The Battalion has here Head-quarters

and two companies. It finds a company at Mwanza on the south of Lake Victoria Nyanza and a company divided between Iringa and Masoko, north of Lake Nyasa.

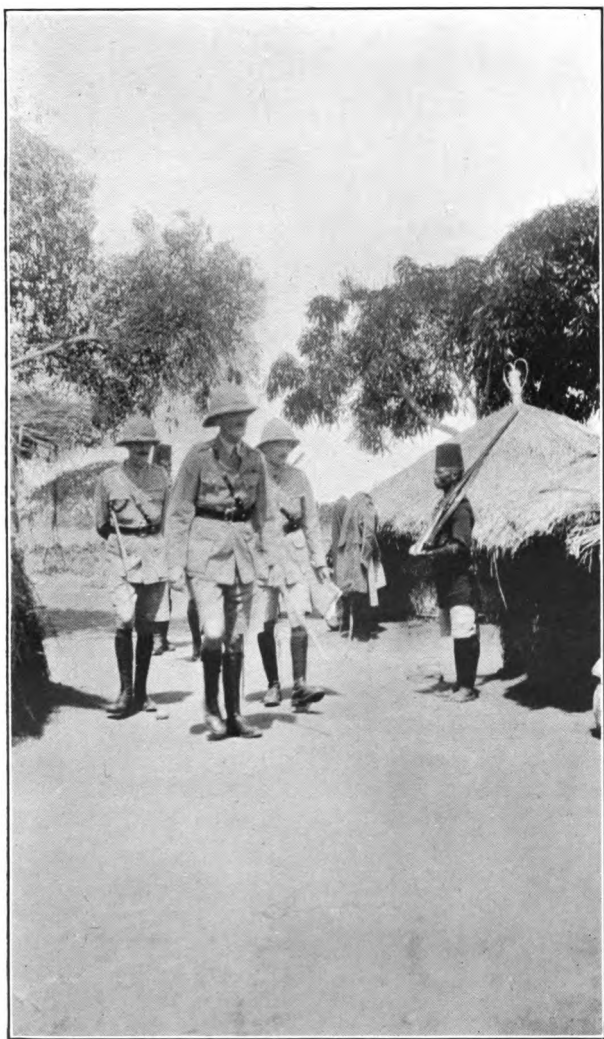
The Military cantonment is well placed on open rising ground. It commands a good view across a broad flat valley. Most of the buildings, including the fort, were erected by the Germans, the newer Officers' and W.O.'s quarters have been built by us.

The Battalion is composed entirely of men recruited in Nyasaland—they are of the same stamp as the 1st Battalion and make excellent native soldiers. I served with this Battalion in Somaliland in 1903 and 1904. Johnny Gough was temporarily commanding it then, and the men amply proved their fine fighting qualities under him.

The inspection at Tabora lasted five days. During our spare time we managed to shoot a fair number of snipe and some duck in the neighbouring marshes. There is not much big game in the immediate vicinity, though very good shooting can be got within a few days' journey.

We left Tabora on 10th and reached Dar-es-Salaam on the 12th. We again stayed with Sir Donald Cameron, the Governor; Government House is an imposing building designed in the Arab style. It occupies the site of the old German Government House, which was demolished by shell fire during the war. The present building was the subject of considerable controversy on account of its cost.

December and January are the hottest months in Dar-es-Salaam, so one forms probably an exaggerated idea of the discomfort of the climate. We usually worked the whole day from 6.30 onwards, while the



INSPECTION OF THE LINES, ENTEBBE.

permanent residents, as in most hot countries, lay up in the afternoon—so we got the full blast of the heat.

The K.A.R. lines, offices, mess and officers' houses, etc., are at the end of the harbour facing the entrance. They are completely separated from the town by a small estuary—the position is quite the best in Dar-es-Salaam.

The buildings are good—especially the Mess, which is the best of its kind in East Africa. There is only the Battalion Head-quarters and Depôt here, with one company and two platoons of the company at Mahenge. Of the other companies one is at Songea, one hundred miles west of Manda Bay on Lake Nyasa, the other is at Arusha near Kilimanjaro. The 6th Battalion is now recruited entirely in Tanganyika Territory: there are many natives who served with the Germans during the war who, with their German methods slightly modified, make excellent N.C.O.'s.

It is a very smart, well-organized and trained Battalion, but owing to the fact that Tanganyika is a mandated territory and that the Battalion is recruited entirely in it, it cannot be used outside its own country, a fact which very materially detracts from its value as part of the East African defence force.

Most of the buildings in Dar-es-Salaam were built by the Germans—usually of solid masonry with good red tile roofs, but with inadequate accommodation.

There are a large number of coco-nut plantations in the neighbourhood—they and sisal appear to be the most profitable ventures in this part of the world. Boscawen, late 3rd Battalion, was far-seeing enough

to realize this when the ex-enemy properties were being sold. He is reported to have done remarkably well, and no one deserves success more than he does.

We left Dar-es-Salaam on the 19th and arrived at Mombasa on the 22nd; we left the same day for Nairobi, which we reached on the morning of 23 December. The 3rd Battalion formed a guard of honour at the station—it was very smart and well turned out. After the inspection we went up to the Club, where we were to stay for the night.

Dickenson, the Secretary, who served for so many years in the 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade, was, as he always is, most kind and helpful to us. It is a great pleasure to meet an old Rifleman comrade and to feel that one has at least one friend in Nairobi. It is unnecessary to say that the Club is extraordinarily well run under his guidance. After bathing, changing, and breakfast we went to Government House for our interview with the Governor.

On the 24th we left for Uganda via Lake Victoria Nyanza. This lake, which is one of the largest in the world, is the same area and much the same shape as Ireland. We had a good crossing from Kisumu to Entebbe. The course is practically along the equator. The lake is nearly four thousand feet above the sea and the heat is not excessive—but sometimes it is unpleasantly rough.

We arrived at Entebbe at 10 a.m. on the 27th and were met by Colonel Cholmley, commanding 4th Battalion. Entebbe is the capital of Uganda. It is prettily situated and very well laid out. The Governor, Sir W. Gowers, was away on leave, and the Acting-Governor was spending his Christmas on *safari*. Mr. Perryman, the Deputy, very kindly gave us lunch.

We left in the afternoon by car for Bombo, the Headquarters of 4th Battalion.

Bombo is about fifty miles north of Entebbe, the road about half-way passes through Kampala, the commercial centre of the country. Generally speaking, the roads in Uganda are excellent but narrow. The country is covered with long elephant grass some twelve feet high. Banana plantations, forest and papyrus swamps occur pretty regularly and somewhat obstruct the view. The country is undulating. Just after leaving Entebbe good views can be had of the lake. The bays and wooded islands and forest-covered shores and the long stretching arms of papyrus swamp make a very pretty picture.

We arrived at Bombo at 4.30 p.m. A guard of honour was mounted in front of the Mess. Bombo is on a flat ridge. It is comparatively high and commands a good prospect of the surrounding country. It is an attractive place. The grounds round the Mess and Officers' houses—and the lines—are very well kept; the short grass looks almost like English turf. The many different kinds of flowering trees remind one of a botanical garden.

At Bombo are the Headquarters 4th Battalion and one company and two platoons of another—the remaining two platoons of this company are at Entebbe, where they find the Governor's Guard.

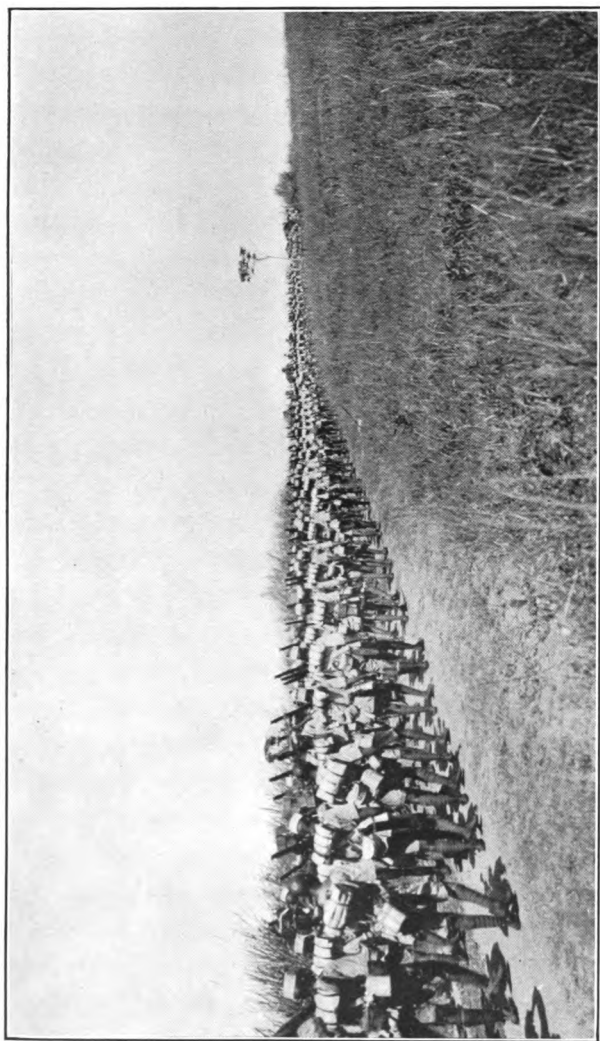
We stayed at Bombo four days, on one of which we went to Entebbe to inspect the detachment there and settle questions with the Deputy-Governor. On the 31st we left by car for Kakumari in the Northern Province. Our stores and baggage had preceded us—going via Jinja—in charge of Captain Woods, an officer of the Battalion.

We went by car via Hoima and Masindi, and crossed the Nile by rafts at Mutunda. On the way we went to have a look at Lake Albert. From the escarpment above the lake one should get a fine view across the great depression in which it lies to the hills in the Congo. Unfortunately it was the season of grass fires, and although we got a good view of the lake below us, nine miles away, we could not see across it. We went down to Butiaba, the port for the Nile. It is a great place for Nile perch, which run up to an enormous size—but its use as a port is declining; most of the traffic now goes by road to Mongalla in the Sudan.

We travelled via Kitgum and got the cars as far as a place called Lomelet, which we reached on 3 January 1927. From here we walked. We found all our baggage stores, porters and escort ready for us. We left next morning and walked fourteen miles to Kakumari, the Head-quarters of the Northern garrison. There were very few men here; practically everyone was away on escort duty or on posts along the Karamojan escarpment—the Sudan frontier and the Mogilla Hills. The afternoon and the morning of the next day was spent in inspecting the stores, hospital and buildings, books, etc.

We left in the afternoon of the 5th, did a short march of eight miles. Next day we did twenty-two miles, the last part very rough going down a steep escarpment—at the bottom of which we camped, near good water, in a very narrow enclosed valley. Next day we started with a stiff climb and reached the platoon post at Loigoumi—after about four hours' walking.

The post here had only been established some nine



RETURNING TO BOMBO FROM A ROUTE MARCH.

months. It is placed on one of the spurs of the Karamojan escarpment, and was put there for the purpose of discouraging the local natives from assisting Abyssinian raiders. The country is wild and desolate and had hitherto been untouched by the administration.

The afternoon and following morning were spent inspecting—we left about 2 p.m. on 8th. A rough walk to begin with—including a very steep drop into the Turkana plain—then several miles over constantly recurring dry river-beds. It was very hot and there was some uncertainty as to the water supply—the porters had been sent on ahead; we reached camp after some four and a half hours' walking.

Two officers, Renny and Woods, who had left early in the morning, had discovered a good and hitherto unknown spring. There is, no doubt, much more water in this country than is generally supposed. The natives are chary of giving away the watering-places, and try and make you believe there is no water in the country. They are wild nomads, they wear absolutely no clothes, the custom with all the Nilotic tribes. They protect their heads with a mixture of mud and false hair and live chiefly on blood and milk. The country we went through seemed quite empty—no sign of human beings anywhere. Our porters were Karamojans and Dodinga who came from the Sudan. The latter wear their hair in the shape of a topi.

We reached Zulia in the morning of 10 January. It is a pleasantly situated post on the lower spur of Mount Zulia. It is probably actually in the Sudan. It has only lately been established, and was constructed and laid out by a Rifleman, Percival-Maxwell.

The idea of this post is to stop raids from the

Sudan into Turkana and to connect with the Sudan Defence Force, which was to move forward and occupy the area known as the Illembe triangle. This is a wedge of Sudan Territory running to Lake Rudolph and separating Turkana from Abyssinia. As it was in no way administered by the Sudan Government it was used as a base for raiding parties from Abyssinia. The results of these raids were made clear to me on my first visit to Turkana in 1924, just after one had taken place. I found, at the K.A.R. post at Kakuma, many badly wounded natives, chiefly women and children.

The section of these people's tribe had been raided in the neighbourhood of Zulia by the Tapossa from the Sudan. All their stock had been taken—many of their people had been killed, and some had been enslaved—and some left to die of their wounds or be eaten by wild beasts. Of these, the poor creatures at Kakuma were the remnant. News of the raid did not reach Kakuma till two days after it had taken place. An officer left at once with eight men mounted on mules, but by the time he arrived on the scene the raiders had cleared over the boundary and all that was left were the victims of their spears. Those that were living were brought into Kakuma where under the treatment of the native hospital dresser they were making wonderful recoveries.

As these raids were of fairly frequent occurrence it was obvious that the method of administering and protecting Turkana was not satisfactory. After strong representations changes have been made which it is hoped will bring this out-of-the-way part of the Empire into a more peaceful state and the natives into a more friendly attitude towards ourselves. From what I

saw on my last tour I think things seemed to be going well in this direction. There had been no raids for eighteen months or two years and the Turkana were coming in to our posts. The Sudan Defence had moved up and were in the process of occupying the Tapossa country.

The District Commissioner, Mr. Glenday, met me at Oripoy at the foot of the escarpment. He had just made a tour of the country west of Lake Rudolph and had done much to gain the confidence of the natives, though he had a very up-hill job getting into touch with them.

We left Zulia in the evening of 10th and arrived at Lokachogio on the Mojilla Hills on the following evening. There is a deep rock pool and the water is said to be very good. Unfortunately one of our Karamojan porters in leaning over to get water slipped in and sank. As there were only porters present at the time no attempt was made to save the man or get him out, and he had not come up when we left next day.

It was not pleasant for the officer at the post, as it is the only water for many miles. The country between Zulia and the Mojilla Hills is a flat plain; the last ten miles quite open and treeless. We saw a good deal of game, but nothing very interesting, grauts, gazelle, oryx and giraffe were the animals most frequently seen. The grauts here are of the Bright variety—first discovered by Major R. G. T. Bright of the Regiment, who did much exploration work in the Lake Rudolph area in 1898 and 1899. In fact, Riflemen have done much in this part of the world. Leeke, who served with the Uganda Battalion in 1913–1914, left a great name behind him.

He made the only reliable maps of the Karamoja country. Years ago, Harman served with the same Battalion and gained much distinction in the Lango expedition.

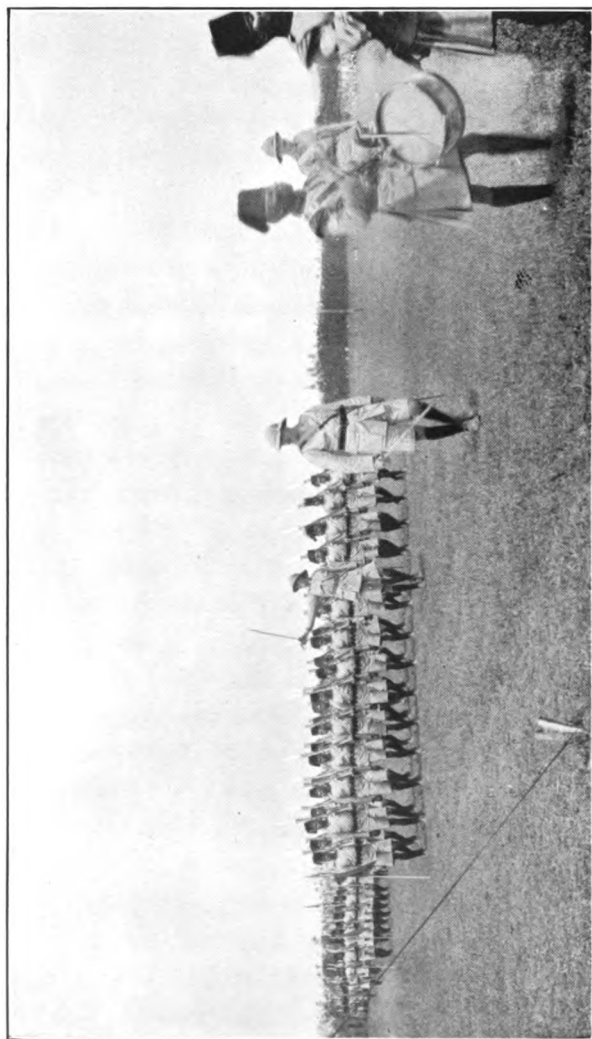
We reached Oripoy on the 14th, after a very hot and rather trying walk. Here we found Mr. Glenday, the District Commissioner, who had come to meet me. He had had a very interesting tour over an almost unknown country. He found the inhabitants very wild and difficult to get into touch with, but eventually had great success with them. He had an escort of the 3rd Battalion with him under Captain Barry. When I got in they were drawn up very smart and clean.

For several days Glenday's party had expected to be attacked. They were following well-armed natives, who were driving stock—which they thought Glenday was after. When he was at last able to communicate with them he explained to them that as long as they were only driving their own stock all would be well and that they would only be punished if they were taking other people's. They were armed mostly with Fusil Gras rifles, but a few had .311 Mausers.

When moving they were covered by a strong rear-guard and always found outposts when halted. The K.A.R. Officer commanding the escort was much impressed by the tactical knowledge they displayed.

On the other hand, Glenday said that on one occasion they were so scared that they ran into the lake (Lake Rudolph) up to their necks in water, although it was infested with crocodiles. They were apparently accustomed, when pursued, to swimming their cattle across an arm of the lake.

We left Oripoy on the 15th and started with a long



A MARCH PAST AT BOMBO.

and stiff climb up the escarpment into Karamoja. We arrived at Lamolet, where we found the cars on the 17th. We were really glad to see them—walking, though no doubt very good for one, is a slow method of getting about. In many ways it is pleasant, but one wants unlimited time.

We went by car in stages to Kisumu on the Kenya side of Lake Victoria. Our baggage lorries soon got into trouble, and on no occasion did we get them at night. On arrival at Kisumu we found our coach ready on the railway. After waiting two days for our baggage lorries we gave them up as a bad job and went on to Nairobi, where we arrived on 22 January.

Our baggage arrived on the 25th, and we left for Meru, about two hundred miles north of Nairobi, the same day. As there was some fear of being caught by the rains we pushed on as quickly as possible across the Uasin Nyro River at Archer's Post to Merti, a supply dump, and then to Wajir, the principal post in the Northern Frontier Province, and from there to Moyale on the Abyssinian Frontier, where we arrived on the 29th, having done the distance of something like six hundred and fifty miles from Nairobi in five days. The country is void of permanent habitations. The inhabitants are nomads who make temporary villages (*manyettas*) while occupying grazing grounds—water, away from the Uasin Nyro, is very scarce. There is an abundance of game of all sorts—chiefly oryx, graut and gerenuke and of course zebra, giraffe, rhino, lions and elephant.

The country is for the most part flat and covered with mimosa trees—except for a stretch of some forty miles across the Lorian, which is open and treeless. From Merti to Wajir is a stretch of one hundred and

sixteen miles without water. This country is quite impassable for cars in wet weather. The rains convert it into a sticky morass ; in the dry weather it is waterless.

Moyale, our farthest post in this direction, is situated on high ground, just over the ridge of hills which follows roughly the boundary with Abyssinia. We arrived there at 7.30 p.m. on the 29th, having done the journey from Wajir, a distance of one hundred and sixty-seven miles, in a day—lorries as well. Considering the ground, this is very good going. On my first tour I did the same journey in February 1924. It was the first time motor-cars had been beyond Wajir. It took us three days—following the camel track. Now there is for the most part a well-cleared road.

The garrison of Moyale consists of two platoons—found by the Company at Marsabit, some hundred and forty miles to the south-west and separated from it by a desert of lava rock known as the “Dido.” The Lines and officers’ and civil officials’ quarters are in a defended barbed-wire enclosure. There is a central keep with a tower, on the top of which is a Vickers gun.

The surrounding country is undulating and fairly open. It is doubtful if the post is in British Territory or not. There are two lines of demarcation—the more recent of these makes it in Abyssinia—but the boundary is still indefinite and the Abyssinia Government have recognized the necessity of our having a post at this position. Moyale is on the main caravan route from the coast to Addis Abeba, the capital of Abyssinia.

Beyond Moyale the journey has to be made by

mule and pack transport. Lawlessness is prevalent in the outlying districts of Abyssinia. The local governors are practically independent chiefs and their control by the Central Government is very slight. The general rule is for the Governor to enrich himself at the cost of his province, and when this can no longer be done, encourage raids into neighbouring territories.

The Fiturari Ayella, Governor of the Boran Province, on the border of which Moyale is situated, is an exception to this rule.

He deals fairly with his people and is of much assistance to us. Unfortunately the Province belonged to Hapta Gorgis, the Commander-in-Chief of the Abyssinian Army, who has lately died. It is uncertain who will be the new owner of the Province, but it is certain that Ayella will be relieved of his job, and it is to be assumed that his successor will be a more normal type of Abyssinian Governor. Therefore trouble is to be expected in these parts.

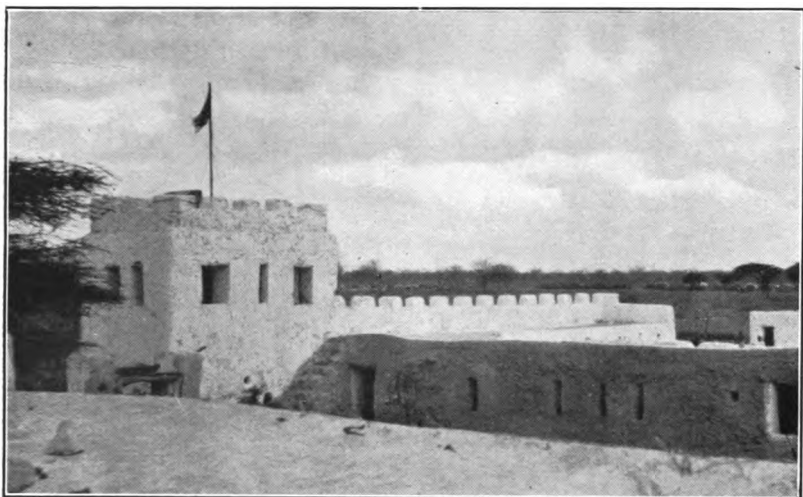
Directly we arrived at Moyale it began to rain, and rained intermittently the three days we were there. There was considerable speculation as to whether we should be able to get back.

We left on 1 February and found no great difficulties. We spent one night on the road to Wajir, owing to the breakdown of one of the lorries. We reached Wajir on 2 February. It consists of a fort and a native or rather Arab village. It is situated in absolutely flat bush-covered country. The ground round the fort has been cleared to a distance of some eight hundred yards. The wells are in gypsain rock, and are said to be very old. The natives set great store by the medicinal value of the water. To us it is unpleasant to drink.

The garrison at Wajir consists of a company headquarters and two platoons—the remaining two platoons of the company are at Mandera in the extreme north-east corner of the district, an isolated administrative post wedged in between Abyssinian and Italian territory.

The natives in these parts, and indeed throughout the Northern Frontier Province, are Somalis or kindred tribes. They are cattle- and camel-owning nomads, independent and inclined to be truculent. Difficulties arise chiefly from disputes over the wells and grazing areas, and these are enhanced by influxes of tribes from across the Abyssinian border. There will be the making of trouble in this country for some time to come. The administrative hold over the tribes is very slight. The Somali tribes pay no taxes and so contribute in no way to the cost of Government. Jubaland, which formed the eastern part of this area, was handed over to the Italians in 1925.

We left Wajir on the 6th and arrived at Meru on 7th. Meru is one of the most delightful places in East Africa. It is situated north-east of Mount Kenya and is just outside the dense forests which cover the lower slopes of the mountain—or perhaps it would be more accurately described as being in a large natural clearing—as there is a belt of forest below it. The grass is short and turf-like—streams of water abound—the climate is cool and at night cold—and there is always a beautiful view of the snow-covered peaks of Kenya, some thirty to forty miles away. To the north you look down on a panorama of plains and hills to the Uasin Nyero and Kinner Rivers. As a station for sport it is unrivalled. Practically every kind of East African game, big and small,



WAJIR FORT—N.F.D., KENYA.



FORT AT BARAN.

Built by Insurgent Somalis and captured by The Camel Corps.

can be got within easy reach. It was the Headquarters of 5th Battalion K.A.R., but when that Battalion was disbanded it was turned into a Company Station of the 3rd Battalion. At the time of our inspection the Company was very weak owing to the many men who had become time-expired at the same time not yet having been replaced from the Depot.

We had, on our way from the Uasin Nyro, inspected the K.A.R.—ox and donkey transport and wagon lines at Siolo, twenty-four miles from Meru. We stayed there the night. It is close to the shooting camp which the K.A.R. made for the Duke of York in 1925. The Duke liked it so much and found such an abundance of game that he made it his head-quarters during his stay in Kenya.

In addition to the transport, the K.A.R. have cultivated large areas in which sufficient maize is grown to feed the northern garrisons. They have a mill for grinding the maize. The flour is bagged and carried forward in ox wagons or donkey wagons as far as the tsetse fly belt, and goes forward from there to the posts by camel.

We left Meru on 10 February—motored to Nanuki, about ninety miles away on the road to Nairobi. We camped there on the 10th and 11th and fished. Many of the streams running down from the snows of Mount Kenya are stocked with trout. They are small fast-running rivers, very like the small Scotch or Welsh mountain streams, with deep still pools here and there.

We did quite well, catching about thirty fish between us, the biggest being between one and a half to two pounds. The streams are in parts very overgrown and casting is difficult; a “red tag” was on

the whole the most killing fly, but we caught a few good fish on a fly spoon. There is a Fishing Association in Kenya, which is generally responsible for the stocking of the rivers; the Association also tries to prevent poaching by the natives.

We arrived at Nairobi on 12 February, having covered approximately 1,256 miles since 25 January. The inspection at Nairobi went off without any particular incident and we left there on the 20th for Mombasa, where we embarked on a German ship for Aden on the 21st. The ship was, on the whole, very comfortable, and the beer excellent.

SOMALILAND.

We left Mombasa on 21 February. Here we parted with our Yao servants—a great blow—they were most useful and intelligent and saved us an immense amount of trouble; as they were with my predecessor they know Africa pretty thoroughly. In fact in some cases in out-of-the-way parts where the guide was not sure of the way my boy Alfred could put him right.

We never take them to Somaliland on account of the delay and difficulty in getting them back to their own country, Nyasaland.

We embarked on the German steamer “Wangoni” to Aden—the only ship that fitted in with our timetable. She was most comfortable, and about 90 per cent. of the passengers were English. We arrived at Aden on the 28th in time to catch the boat which plies between there and Berbera in Somaliland. This journey is always a nightmare. The boat is small, not over clean and smells strongly of Somalis sheep and frying ghee. We live and sleep on the

bridge—the crossing is one hundred and sixty miles. It is always very hot and there is nearly always a heavy swell—and sometimes a heavy sea. It takes about sixteen hours. It is a great relief to get into the lagoon at Berbera.

We arrived at 10 a.m. and were met by Captain Haines, the Quartermaster, and by Mr. Jebb, the District Commissioner, who was most kind and hospitable and very entertaining and amusing. The Government House at Berbera was placed at our disposal. It is very comfortable, and has many conveniences not usually found in Africa.

The Somaliland Camel Corps, which is the K.A.R. unit in Somaliland, has its Head-quarters at Burao—eighty-four miles inland. The stores of the Corps are kept at Berbera under charge of the Quartermaster—these we inspected on the day of our arrival.

We left at 2.30 p.m. on 2 March for Sheikh, about forty-three miles south. Here the Governor lives for most of the year. It is situated on a plateau about five thousand feet above the sea. The climate is cool and pleasant, but the country is very bare.

The road up to Sheikh is wonderfully constructed through almost precipitous hills. It was first made by an Indian Pioneer Regiment in 1903–1904. It is very narrow, and there are some very sharp hairpin bends which in a car are a bit trying to the nerves. In some places there is only just room for the car to get round. From the top of the pass there is a fine view over the maritime plain to the sea.

At Sheikh there is an aerodrome and two aeroplanes—one of which was out of action when we arrived. The aeroplanes are detached from the flight at Aden. They are useful for reconnaissance and

communication. The fact of their being at Sheikh necessitates a guard from the Camel Corps. The aerodrome is shortly to be moved to Burao, a much more satisfactory position—there intercommunication with the Camel Corps can be practised and the necessity for a dismounted detachment will be removed.

The aeroplane guard at Sheikh live in the old fort, immediately outside which is the aerodrome. The men are on this detachment for eighteen months at a time, which means that for this period they do no mounted work at all and so their Camel Corps training suffers.

Mr. Kittermaster, the Governor, makes Sheikh his head-quarters. We stayed with him and his wife one night. They were most kind to us. His staff consists of one private secretary.

Sheikh is not a bad station for sport—greater and lesser koodoo, lions and leopards can be found on the Golis range close by. We went out to shoot sandgrouse the evening we arrived, but without great success. I think our bag was fifteen. There is a golf course and, of course, a tennis court. On account of the glare, red tennis balls are used.

The situation in Somaliland on the southern and eastern frontiers necessitated two companies of the Camel Corps being out on operations. This was due to the Italian campaign against the Migertain tribe of Sonulia—many of whom sought sanctuary over our border. The Sultan of Migertain, an old man of about eighty, surrendered himself to us. He arrived with a suit-case, which he had carried with him everywhere and which was said to contain the Treasury of the Migertain. His son was continuing a spasmodic resistance to the Italians. What we did not want

was a large influx of Migertain amongst our tribes, and the Camel Corps were patrolling the frontier to prevent this happening.

Our programme was to leave Sheihk the following day by car for Burao, inspect what was to be seen there, then to go on to Hudin, one hundred and sixty miles to the east, and meet Major Hornby, who was commanding the Camel Corps, then return to Burao and go on to Hargeisa, one hundred and ten miles west, and inspect the Pony Company.

In the morning before we were to start, the Somali who was to drive us announced that he did not want to go because his wife had had a fit. As this proved to be true he was allowed to remain and Major Heape, the Governor's private secretary, drove us to Burao. The distance is about forty miles. The country is practically flat with hills in the distance. It is covered with mimosa trees and thorny scrub, with here and there small patches of dried-up grass. The track, though level, was in places rough, but nothing approaching the roughness of the tracks in Kenya. However, it was rough enough to split the disc of one of the wheels of our car.

The only officer at Burao was Lewis, the Adjutant. We inspected the details and recruits there—saw the books, stores, offices, buildings, etc.

Mr. Cocksedge, the Veterinary Officer, very kindly undertook to drive us in his car to Hudin and afterwards to Hargeisha. We went to Hudin on the 5th, got back to Burao on the 7th, and left for Hargeisha on the 9th. Returned to Burao on the 12th. The road to Hudin is not particularly interesting. At first it passes through the usual dry bush-covered country of Somaliland, then for the last eighty miles

it strikes right across an apparently boundless open plain—quite treeless and covered with sparse dry grass. Little game is to be seen, though on our return journey we did come across a couple of dibtag (Clarke's gazelle), a rare species only found, I believe, in Somaliland.

The country is very slightly undulating, but the going has to be slow, as the surface is more or less solid rock.

We arrived at Hudin about 5 p.m. Here we found Major Hornby, the doctor and one other officer. There is little variation in the country on the way except for some ten or twelve miles across the Anori plain—which is grassy and treeless and on which graze herds of camels and sheep. A fair number of dhero, a small gazelle, are generally to be seen.

Just before reaching Hargeisa the road passes over low stony hills. Hargeisa itself is in a rather flat and fairly broad valley. Along the Tug (river-bed) there are large mimosa trees—there are few buildings, but as you come in on the left there are Somali Karias (encampments).

Hargeisa is the Head-quarters of the Pony Company ("C"). As should have been explained before, the Somaliland Camel Corps consists of two Camel Companies and a Pony Company. The men of one of the Camel Companies are recruited from Nyasaland, and they act as a counterpoise to the Somalis. The rest of the Corps is recruited locally. It is very popular, and men can be carefully selected.

The lines at Hargeisa are some four or five hundred yards from the Tug on open ground and are surrounded by a barbed-wire fence.

The men are well trained and are very handy with

their ponies. Since the decease of the "Mad Mullah" the best stamp of Somali pony has been hard to come by. About three years ago the S.C.C. started a stud farm eight miles from Hargeisa. This promises well, and in a year or two purchase of remounts will be unnecessary. We had a look at the farm, and mares and foals appeared to be doing well.

There is a good tennis court at Hargeisa, and a fair amount of shooting can be got in the neighbourhood. The climate here is probably pleasanter than other parts of the country.

We left Hargeisa on the 12th and got back to Burao in under five hours—very good going considering that most of the journey was done in a dust storm. It was thoroughly unpleasant.

We spent two nights at Burao, and left for Hargeisa on the 9th. There is a well and nothing else at Hudin. The water is very bad—but fairly good drinking-water could be got from a well three hours away. There was only one troop of the Corps here and some sick camels. Hornby was able to tell us a good deal about the situation. At two places considerable numbers of the Migertain had come into our territory with their arms. Their "morale" was low—they were not for further fighting, but they did not want to surrender to the Italians. Our Government did not want to disarm them as long as they were peacefully disposed towards us, and did not interfere or mix with our tribes.

The Italian frontier is very indefinite and a large area on either side is a sort of "no-man's land." At the same time it would give the Italians a legitimate grouse if we harboured their enemies, and by doing so enabled them to continue their resistance. As the

Migertain refugees had practically no ammunition, there was very little prospect of this happening.

It was probable that as things quietened down, they would gradually drift back into their own country. The only alternatives were (a) to remain where they were, or (b) cross the Noyal valley into Abyssinia.

(a) was practically impossible on account of lack of grazing and water ; (b) the Camel Corps were to prevent them from doing.

The Italians carried on their campaign—not with regular disciplined troops, but with large armed levies over whom the few Italian officers had little control. The result was that a good many irregularities occurred—looting camels and stock was the main incentive. We returned to Burao on the 7th.

I had known this country in 1903–1904 during the campaign against the Mullah—Jidiballi, the scene of his greatest defeat on 10 January 1904, was within twenty miles of Hudin. In those days it took three weeks to get up from Berbera—camels being the only means of transport. For months we trekked all over this country endeavouring to catch the Mullah, but he proved too elusive. Now one could get up to Hudin in two days from Berbera.

Good communications are a vital necessity for pacifying and successfully administering East African dependencies.

We returned to Sheikh on the 13th and left at 6 a.m. on the following day—arriving at Berbera in time for a late breakfast.

We left for Aden in the evening and embarked the following day in the P. & O. s.s. “ Ranpura ” for Marseilles, arriving in London at 3 p.m. on 26 March.

THREE YEARS WITH THE 1ST BATTALION IN FRANCE AND FLANDERS.

BY LIEUT.-COLONEL THE LORD AILWYN, D.S.O., M.C.

WHEN the Editor asked for "an Account of the 1st Battalion in France during the War" it was pointed out to him that all that could be usefully told and everything of historical interest had already appeared in the *Chronicles* of 1918 and 1919.

His reply was, "Oh, but there must have been several things that happened that were not recorded in those official accounts."

As no officer served with the Battalion throughout the war this article merely contains some very bald and incomplete memories of the last two and a quarter years of the war.

The middle of August 1916 found the Battalion in the Ypres Salient licking its wounds, and not yet wholly recovered from either the dreadful hammering it had received on 1 July—the opening day of the Battle of the Somme—nor from the effects of the gas attack made on it on 8 August in the trenches west of Ypres.

Two tours in the trenches in the Hooge Sector were done, and when not in the trenches the Battalion spent its time round Vlamertnighe, Elverdinghe and in Ypres—in the ramparts, barracks, and dugouts round Zillebeke Lake. In the line we held 1,600 yards, from the Menin Road to most of the way through Sanctuary Wood—a bad, wet and muddy line and

the whole sector was completely overlooked both from the front and from the flanks, especially on the right where the line swept back to "The Bluff" and Hill 60.

A vivid recollection of these trenches was the number and size of the rats there and the frequent gas alarms.

Having relieved Canadians and been relieved by Australians the Battalion retired on 8 September in expectation of a little rest and training, only to find itself marching twenty-four hours later to Coudekerque, near Dunkirk. Here four strange days were spent marching each day, with much advertisement, into Dunkirk, hiding there by day either in the docks or among the sand-dunes and returning secretly at dusk by a long circuitous route.

The next day the same programme was repeated and we pretended to be a different lot of troops marching into Dunkirk and embarking there. One day we actually did embark in some vessels, but never left the docks. Presumably this was all part of the plan that had been made for an attack on the Belgian coast by the 4th Army and that was eventually abandoned. A talkative old salt informed us that "This is going to be another 'Gally-Poly' for you chaps."

Eventually we returned for the remainder of our "rest," but at 7.45 a.m. the next day we got orders to pack up. Hunter-Weston, the Corps Commander, came and saw us and in one of his soul-stirring addresses congratulated us on our good fortune in going down to the fighting on the Somme for the second time. His pride and joy in our "luck," however, was not exactly shared by those of us who had already had one experience of the Battle of the Somme. As a matter of fact General Hunter-Weston's interest in the

11th Infantry Brigade was a very real and lively one : he had commanded the Brigade in the early days of the war, and followed the fortunes of its four battalions very closely. Never a Christmas passed but that he sent a card to both the officers' and sergeants' messes, and should an officer distinguish himself he was sure to get a letter of congratulation from "Hunter-Bunter."

After some training in the back area the Battalion began to move up to the front on 7 October, stopping *en route* at Meaulte, Fricourt, and Montauban. At the latter place we had to stay a week while other troops of the 14th Corps tried to break through the German positions in front of Le Transloy. It was hard to find out what was happening and the situation was generally reported as "obscure."

Our bivouac soon resembled a gipsy encampment more than anything else : the men made themselves shelters from their waterproof sheets and any material collected from the derelict trenches round about—corrugated iron, timber, old tarpaulins, etc.

After many reconnaissances and conferences our turn came and we moved off just before sunset on 16 October. We had all been issued with circular tin discs that were fixed on our backs as distinguishing marks, but the setting sun caught these and it looked as if hundreds of heliographs were on the move ; so we were promptly ordered to take them off.

The difficulties encountered in our move up that night are even now a nightmare. Divisional orders were that platoons should move off at intervals of five minutes, and twice it was only by the mercy of providence that they were prevented from wandering off into the darkness. To the miseries of a pitch-dark

night, unknown country and, later, pouring rain, was added the state of the country. The mud was anything from eight inches to two feet deep. It took eight horses to pull an empty waggon along and the roads and tracks were a mass of shell-holes and yawning chasms. The road from Ginchy by Guillemont to Lesbœufs was in a dreadful state. The next night we handed over the support line to the Somersets, took over the front line from the Royal Dublin Fusiliers, made a moonlight reconnaissance and got out on to our "jumping off" line in drenching rain in the early hours of the morning of 18 October.

The attack began at 3.40 a.m. and complete success was only prevented by the weather and the country. The men were soaked to the skin, chilled to the bone, and a mass of slimy mud from head to foot. As it was, part of the objective was reached on the right, and, in the centre I Company, though completely losing themselves, had a brave time of it. They spent most of the night wandering about meeting the Germans and their machine guns everywhere. Wherever they met them they went for them tooth and nail, killed a lot and destroyed several machine guns. Eventually some fifty of them scrambled back home after the whole Company had been given up for lost. We got a telegram of congratulation from the Brigadier which read:—"General Lambton wishes to congratulate men of your missing Company on their exploits of the 18th and on their safe return. Please also add mine. Your battalion attacked magnificently."

The success gained by the tanks at Flers on 15 September had given everyone somewhat exaggerated ideas as to their utility and we were rather thrilled when a tank was placed at our disposal for this attack.

Our expectations, however, were rudely shattered when the tank became hopelessly bogged and unable to move when orders were sent to it to assist on our left.

Our losses necessitated a loan being made to us of a Company of the Somersets to help in holding the line and of another Company to co-operate in an attack that the French on our right were to have made the same afternoon. This, however, did not come off, but after three days' living in the open round Guillemont—chiefly spent in cleaning up, re-organizing and bringing up from behind those left out of the first action (even then we were only eleven officers), we found ourselves attacking again on 23 October with the 32nd French Regiment on our right. We took the place of another battalion that had been completely put out of action owing to "trench feet."

We were not sorry to turn our backs on the forward area and, after a night spent in Trones Wood, we wended our way backwards to baths, warmth and comparative comfort.

The beginning of November found us at Rambures—some eight miles from Abbeville, where we spent a month devoted to some much-needed rest, recreation, re-organization and training.

Rambures possessed a wonderful old château seven to eight hundred years old, with moat, drawbridge, embrasures and bastions all complete and crammed with priceless tapestries and pictures. An old Marquis and Marquise lived there in one room, and borrowed men regularly from us to help on their farm and estate. In return the old lady presented some of us with bottles of rum made on her estates in Guadaloupe.

As we said good-bye on 7 December, with many polite expressions of regret, a note was slipped into

an officer's hand which, on examination, turned out to be a bill for 45 francs for some benches borrowed by the Divisional Concert Company. These 4th Divisional "Follies" were a God-send to the troops when out of the line: they used to put on excellent shows and were exceedingly popular: they are believed to have been one of the first divisional companies in existence and their poster—drawn by Bairnsfather—was well known in France in 1915.

The Battalion spent the winter of 1916–1917 on the Somme and was in the line at Rancourt, Sailly-Saillisel and Bouchavesnes at various times. Periods out of the forward area were spent in Camp XIII near Sailly Laurette, some twenty miles back, and in other camps *en route* to and from the front area. It is difficult to say whether the front or back areas were the most damnable—at any rate the weather was poisonous wherever we were: rain, frost and thaw, with their attendant miseries of soaked clothes and mud, frost-bite and trench feet, collapsed trenches and more mud, alternated at regular intervals.

Battalions did fourteen to sixteen days at a time in the forward area, which included two tours in the front-line while companies were seldom able to do more than twenty-four hours at a stretch in the front-line trenches owing to the bad conditions. The so-called "Camps" behind the line were pretty miserable, generally seas of mud traversed by trench-board pathways, draughty huts empty of everything except for what furniture one could construct or steal, and intense cold all the time. It was no uncommon thing to find one's poached egg at breakfast frozen nearly solid and with a lump of ice sitting in the middle of it.

Few of us managed to keep well under these conditions and many were evacuated sick ; if it hadn't been for the hard training done, Peyton's cheeriness and the interest attached to the welcoming of new arrivals amongst the officers and men, life would have been pretty unbearable.

There is very little that one wants to remember of Rancourt, Sailly-Saillisel, Bouchavesnes, Priez Farm, Suzanne, Maurepas, Camp XIII and other places in the Somme Valley, but one looks back with pleasure to a few days when the 2nd Battalion were in a camp near to us in January 1917 and when we forgathered and had a good time together.

For our last tour in the trenches we were attached to the 10th Brigade (commanded by General Gosling, late 60th) and had rather a hammering from the German artillery fire for forty-eight hours. A charming letter was received from General Gosling afterwards thanking the Battalion for what it had done and saying how delightful it had been for him to have Riflemen serving with him again.

March was spent practising and training for the Arras fighting, and incidentally the Battalion earned such golden opinions from the inhabitants of the little village of La Thieuloye that the Mayor wrote a letter of thanks for its good behaviour, the work it did in cleaning up the place and for the help given at a fire that broke out in the village.

Accounts of the hard fighting in April and May have already been written and the part played by the Battalion is too well known to need repetition here.

What is, however, perhaps not altogether realized is the fact that by the evening of 9 April, when the Battalion had captured the Hyderabad Redoubt,

north of Fampoux, it was the most forward unit in the attack and it had reached the farthest point of the whole British advance made that day or, as a matter of fact, of any attack made up to date in France since trench warfare had begun.

Miscellaneous memories of this fighting recall the snow and hard weather in April and the first part of May, the tremendous thickness of the wire in front of the German defences, the fury of a captured German general who complained bitterly that he hadn't been given a chance of surrendering before bombs were thrown down into his dugout, the comfort and luxury of that dugout, the relief that a soft armchair in it gave to the C.S.M. of "B" Company, who had been slightly hit in the backside, and the slow destruction and disintegration of that dugout under the German shell fire.

The Battalion spent a comparatively quiet summer in front of Arras, and held the line between Monchy and the River Scarpe. Davison succeeded Green as Adjutant when the latter was wounded in May; in June H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief inspected the Battalion. In August Morgan came as Quartermaster: for over a year the Sergeant-Major, Lawrence, had been acting as Quartermaster and splendidly he had done it too, ably assisted by R.Q.M.S. Godden. Hanley, who had been acting as R.S.M. all the time, became permanent when Lawrence went as Adjutant and Quartermaster to the 3rd Army Musketry School.

Working parties when in reserve were fairly heavy; a somewhat ghoulish, but apparently interesting, pastime of the men was to see what treasure trove could be found among the many skeletons that were brought to light during these digging operations.

The Divisional Commander at this time wrote home about the Battalion in the following terms: "My Rifle Brigade is the 1st Battalion and in the 11th Brigade. . . . I cannot speak too highly of the work of the Battalion both as a fighting unit and when in billets. It is full of dash and resource, and is always one of the first to get a move on when anything is to be done, and its spirit is A1. . . ."

Our quiet time came to an end in September when, after a short period of training, we moved up north to take our part in the fighting in Flanders. We spent a month up there and took part in attacks near Poelcappelle on 4 and 12 October. For the latter battle the Battalion was lent to the 12th Infantry Brigade commanded by General Carton de Wiart. So much has been written about the mud of Flanders and of the state of the country over which the British Army had to fight during this Third Battle of Ypres that it is unnecessary to enlarge on it again.

One small instance, however, may be given of what the country was like by recollecting the pace of the Artillery barrage during a portion of one of the attacks: the pace was 100 yards in twelve minutes.

At one period Battalion H.Q. was in a concrete tunnel in which the mud and water rose at the rate of a foot every twenty-four hours: for twenty-six hours this place was the target for a German eleven-inch gun. Shells fell nearer and nearer to it as time went on and we hadn't been relieved by more than two hours when a direct hit was scored and the whole of the Battalion H.Q. that had just come in was annihilated.

The conditions under which we lived coupled with the incessant enemy aerial activity proved a severe

strain on all ranks. To illustrate how splendidly the Riflemen of those days stuck it out one cannot do better than quote a few words from the private diary of an officer serving in the Battalion at the time: "The men . . . in spite of the ghastly time they had had were as cheery as anything. They really are marvellous people, and every time I am more than ever filled with admiration at their spirit. The way they stuck it out living in the open in mud and shell holes, in torrents of rain, in bitter cold and under fire all the time was beyond all praise. I am proud beyond words to serve with such men."

There are plenty of grave memories of those days which one wants to forget, and precious few gay ones. The only amusing one—and it may not have been very amusing for the two officers chiefly concerned—was during a relief one night. The Battalion was coming back after having done eight days and nine and a half nights in the trenches and been through two attacks. The country was a mass of shell holes brim full of water. The leading officer successfully negotiated one of these chasms, but the one close behind fell right into it and, in a frantic endeavour to save himself, clutched hold of his companion, and pulled him backwards to share the bath with him.

The winter of 1917–1918 was spent in the Arras area and we got to know the trenches and the country in and around Monchy-le-Preux pretty well. The life lived in those days was very little different from that of other winters during the war. The cold this year was not so severe as that of the preceding winter, though the rain and the wet was worse, and so was the enemy's shell fire.

After hard frosts in December, thaw and rain set

in in January which turned the trenches into rivers of water and mud. They soon began collapsing and large tracts of the front line had to be abandoned as the water in them varied from waist to neck deep; other portions were held by isolated posts standing on islands of mud that were practically impossible to reach by daytime except by wading.

By this time infantry brigades had been reduced to three battalions and in consequence work was more strenuous both in and out of the line. There was an enormous amount of work to be done when out of the line making new defences, repairing smashed ones and clearing out trenches nearly full of liquid mud. It was no uncommon thing for the whole Battalion being out working at a time; the situation was well summed up by one disgusted Rifleman who was heard to exclaim on a pitch-dark night, when asked what his working party was, "We're R.B.'s by day and R.E.'s by night."

During the gloomy winter evenings in the trenches the only excitement was the arrival of the rations and the mail. Some of the stretcher-bearers took the greatest possible interest in the arrival of the former. Regularly every evening as soon as "stand-to" ended one of them used to crawl up the steps of the dugout and anxiously look out for the ration party. The others congregated at the foot of the steps and at regular intervals shouted up to the one at the top, "Do you see them yet, George?" George used to shout down in reply the latest intelligence. One night he came tumbling down the steps with the joyful news of "Here they come, chaps." Footsteps were heard coming along the trench and a sepulchral voice shouted down the steps, "Any bodies down

there ? ” Instead of the eagerly awaited rations, it was the brigade burying party paying its periodical visit.

Occasionally we got back as far as Arras for a clean up, but the majority of the winter was spent either in or within three miles of the trenches.

We had a good Christmas celebration, though Church service that day produced an amusing contre-temps. We sang the hymn “ Once in Royal David’s City ” with much vigour, only to find when we came to the end of the first verse that there were still several more lines of music to be sung : it turned out that we had really been singing that hymn to the tune of “ Hark, the Herald Angels Sing.” The Padre sadly remarked as he started us afresh, “ I’m afraid it’s a long time since some of you fellows have sung these Christmas hymns.”

As the Division had been without any real rest or training since September it was considered time to give it some in February when the Battalion moved to Simencourt, about eleven miles from Arras. Here we stayed five weeks, and trained hard in almost hourly expectation of the long-advertised German offensive. It was a strenuous time, as, in addition to the training, many days were spent in reconnaissance of various forward areas and the routes up to them. Defence schemes and operation orders were of daily occurrence and the first scheme contained plans and arrangements for eight different possible situations arising, each one of which meant a different operation by the Battalion. While here Peyton left to go and command the 2nd Battalion, and it was with the deepest grief that we heard of his death barely five weeks later. He had been second-in-command of the 1st Battalion

for eighteen months and his cheeriness, high spirits and intense *esprit de corps* had been of incalculable value to the Battalion.

Following the example of the inhabitants of La Thieuloye in 1917, those of Simencourt also presented the Battalion with a testimonial of their appreciation of its conduct while billeted in the village. Our doctor from the American Army in particular earned the French villagers' gratitude for his professional assistance.

The third week in March found the Battalion in the line just north of the River Scarpe where we relieved the Guards Division. This was country that the Battalion had fought over and captured eleven months before, and here we helped to defeat the great German attack on Arras that was launched on 28 March. As is well known the Germans took a nasty knock that Good Friday and the Battalion may well have felt proud of the part it played that day and in the subsequent fighting.

The worst day we had was 29 March, when the Battalion, greatly reduced in strength, was endeavouring to hold two thousand yards of front and when we had some difficulty in ejecting some machine-gun detachments of the enemy that had made good a footing in some places; the situation was complicated by the fact that on the other side of the River Scarpe the enemy had advanced well over a mile farther than they had opposite to us and in consequence we were being not only enfiladed but were being fired into from behind as well.

However, all was well that ended well and in the course of the next few days the situation was stabilized and very little harm was done.

The Division got a good "chit" for its work in this fighting and, somewhat unexpectedly, got orders to be relieved and to be brought up to strength as soon as possible. We surmised that this meant more fighting in store for us, so the compliments paid to the Division rather cut both ways.

After a day or two out of the line the Battalion was hurriedly sent up north in buses to help stem another big German attack—this time the break through on the River Lys. Originally we had been told to be ready to move at four hours' notice, but when the time came we had to pack up, march away and embus all within two hours.

When we debussed at Busnes, outside Lillers, we found a good deal of confusion and uncertainty as to what was happening and where the Germans were. During the night of April 12–13 we took over the defence of the crossings over the La Bassée Canal southwards from Robecq. During the next twelve days the Battalion had a strenuous time of it: we only had one day out of the front line and the Division in that time did three or four attacks, one counter-attack and beat off another German attack. Our last attack was on April 22 and it was during this battle that Sergeant Woodall so distinguished himself, and was eventually awarded the V.C. for his gallantry.

We found the country and the fighting in this part of the world a very pleasant change from the trenches and all the paraphernalia of trench warfare that we had hitherto been accustomed to.

We were able to fight and walk about over green fields and meadows and actually saw growing trees and hedges. Instead of living in dugouts underground we could live—at any rate to begin with—in cottages

on ground level. There were no trench systems and no wire and we found plenty of live stock left behind in the little farms that were scattered all over the country.

One could not help feeling sorry for the wretched inhabitants who suddenly had had their country overrun. They had neither seen nor heard practically anything of the war up to date, and then, without a moment's notice, they had to fly, leaving everything behind them. For the first few days one used to see them trekking along the roads with all their worldly goods piled on to waggons or carts; old women and children crowned the pile and there was generally a cow or a goat being towed along behind.

The Battalion spent the next four months in this part of the world: from the fighting point of view it was a fairly quiet time, but from the work point of view it was as strenuous as any time that we had had.

Not only was there a front system to make and organize—with its beginnings in the shell holes and lunettes from the April fighting and the existing ditches, etc., but there were complete rearward defensive systems to be dug. It was interesting to watch as time went on the gradual transformation of the country from its original peaceful setting to the setting that the complicated organization of trench warfare in 1918 imposed on a country. As the weeks went by the countryside got more and more blasted out of all recognition. The fields got more and more pitted with shell holes; cottages, farm buildings and villages gradually crumbled under the effect of shell fire, concrete shelters, O.P.'s and machine-gun emplacements began to appear, elaborate trench systems were dug,

miles of wire entanglements were erected and the crops were cut down in front of the defences.

The Battalion held alternately two different sectors in the front line on either side of Pacaut Wood, and the amount of work it did in making, improving and strengthening this line was really tremendous. Montford acted as works officer for the Battalion and much of the credit for the work done was due to his organization.

The Germans opposite to us were rather a poor and unenterprising lot and throughout the summer we maintained an absolute superiority in "No-man's Land," in raids and in every form of enterprise. Sergeant Cooke of "A" Company enjoyed this state of affairs: he seemed to take a delight in wandering about, either by himself or accompanied by a few choice spirits and searching the various German shelters in front of our line; on one occasion he and four men accounted for forty Germans they found in hiding.

This part of the country was very water-logged, the water level being only a couple of feet below the ground; the defences therefore were a combination of trenches and breastworks.

This summer was marked by the very persistent use of mustard gas shelling by the Germans. It was a cursed nuisance, caused a lot of casualties and rendered much area of ground totally untenable by troops.

As the summer wore on the various skeletons of farms and cottages got reinforced inside with concrete shelters fitted with gas-proof doors: during the heat of the summer life inside these shelters was not altogether pleasant.

Early in August the Germans began to withdraw

slowly in front of the Division and from the 9th to the 12th and again from the 18th to the 20th the Battalion was engaged in pushing them back. They didn't like being hurried and their accurate machine-gun and sniping fire made progress very slow. Each day, however, we made a bit of ground, pushed our patrols and posts farther forward and kept very close touch with the enemy. During the last two days we pushed him back about one and a half miles. The Battalion really did splendidly, it kept up a steady pressure and was nearly always the foremost unit, even though at times we had a field gun firing at us at point-blank range.

Towards the end of the month the Division was rather unexpectedly relieved and we, somewhat foolishly, hoped for a little rest.

We were not, however, given much time for hoping, for we moved four times in five days; we marched by day and we marched by night, we moved by train and we moved by bus, and by midnight on August 28–29 the Battalion was in the trenches—again in front of Monchy Le Preux near Arras—but by this time a lot of the original German front system was in British hands.

On the following evening the Battalion started off once more in the dark, over unknown country, to try and reach a somewhat vague destination. Dawn found the companies, very scattered and out of touch with each other, in the swamps along the River Sensee. The rushes and undergrowth here were eight feet high and nearly impassable and the whole country seemed to be nothing but shell-holes full of water, broken-down trees and innumerable streams and ditches all overgrown with rushes.

Somehow or other some sort of order was evolved in spite of very heavy enemy shelling with H.E. and gas shell and at 4 p.m. the Battalion attacked and captured the village of Eterpigny, together with eighty prisoners and a very large number of machine guns. This was a very fine show considering all the difficulties that had to be surmounted. There had been no time for reconnaissance, the terrain was unknown and very difficult—to mention nothing of the fact that we had had no time for rest or training and had been rushed down here after a particularly strenuous time pushing back the enemy up north.

The Battalion had to cross two rivers, fight its way through the Bois Soufflard, attack the village across a broad open glaciais, clear it and establish a line beyond it. These operations were for the purpose of clearing the ground and getting a jumping-off place for the big attack on the Drocourt-Quéant line. There was no time for the issue of detailed orders for this show and orders were given by word of mouth from Brigade H.Q. to the Battalion Commander and then on to Companies.

The Battalion took a leading part in the successful fighting on 2 and 3 September and came out of the forward zone the next night, after a particularly strenuous time.*

The Battalion now had a fortnight's well-earned rest and then did two more tours in the trenches. The middle of October found it beyond Cambrai and it was in the thick of the fighting on 24 October at the crossing of the River Ecaillon and again on 1

* The writer was shot through the body on 2 September after having commanded the Battalion for over two years, and was succeeded by Liddell, who came from the 12th Battalion.

November near Preseau when the River Rhonelle was crossed.

This was the last action in which the Battalion was engaged in the war and the Armistice on November 11 found it at Curgies, near Valenciennes.

Looking back now after a lapse of some years the memory of details has become rather blurred. Events then moved with such rapidity, and so many faces and places succeeded one another at such short intervals that even at the time it was not easy to absorb and take everything in: there was no time to look back and remember; one lived entirely in the present and all one's time was taken up in thinking of and arranging for the events of just a few days at a time—hence the foregoing very general account of life in the 1st Battalion during the last two and a quarter years of the war.

Some of the records of those days have already been published: to them can be added that over 150 officers served in the Battalion during those two years. Thirty-eight were killed, fifty-two were wounded, twenty-four were evacuated sick, two were captured and nineteen were transferred to other units. In addition three padres, five doctors and two attached officers served with the Battalion at different times.

Decorations, etc., that were awarded included 1 V.C., 1 D.S.O., 13 Military Crosses, 1 Bar to M.C., 16 D.C.M.'s, 85 Military Medals, 7 Bars to M.M.'s, 2 M.S.M.'s, 1 Foreign decoration, 16 Mentions in Despatches and 1 Brevet-promotion. It is rather remarkable that not once was a foreign decoration awarded to an officer of the Battalion nor was a recommendation for one asked for and that only on three occasions

was a recommendation called for for a foreign decoration for one of the other ranks.

The two Divisional Generals under whom the Battalion served the longest were Major-General the Hon. Sir W. Lambton and Major-General T. G. Matheson: both these officers were extraordinarily good and kind to us and took the greatest possible interest in the Battalion's doings. We owe them a deep debt of gratitude and have nothing but the most kindly memories of them.

Of our Brigadiers—Generals Rees, Berners, Wade and Webb-Bowen—and their charming Brigade-Majors—Prideaux (killed), Harston (killed) and Lester—we have equally kindly memories.

Our happiest relations, however, were perhaps with the other regiments and units of the Division and especially with the three other Battalions of the 11th Infantry Brigade, 1st Battalion Somerset Light Infantry, 1st Battalion Hampshire Regt. and 1st Battalion East Lancashire Regt. (who left the Division early in 1918).

The 4th Division and the 8th Division (in which the 2nd Battalion served) had the distinction of being the only two Divisions that remained entirely Regular throughout the war. The 4th Division had been commanded for some considerable time by a distinguished Rifleman, now Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, Colonel-Commandant of the 2nd Battalion, and the 1st Battalion always tried to live up to the reputation that the Division had gained under his Command.

Of the scores of officers who served in the Battalion many are remembered with deep affection and all with pride and admiration for their courage in the

face of danger and of every kind of unpleasantness, for their good-comradeship and for their intense keenness and love of the Regiment.

Amongst them were regular and non-regular officers, ex-W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s of the Regiment, but the majority of them were men who, in times of peace, had never dreamt of soldiering and who had taken up the life and temporary commissions in the Regiment for the period of the war.

Nearly every profession and branch of life was represented amongst these officers: there were ex-lawyers and barristers, ex-sailors and marines, ex-schoolmasters, clerks, commercial travellers, engineers and University dons; boys who had just left school and older men from Australia, South Africa, Fiji, Hong-Kong and the uttermost parts of the world.

There can be nothing but praise for the part they all played. And, as the officers were, so were the N.C.O.'s and private Riflemen. It is not easy to find words in which to honour their deeds in and out of battle, their behaviour at all times and the way they upheld the spirit and tradition of the Regiment. It requires a more worthy pen to do that.

What can be said, however, is that officers and men together formed the best lot of fellows to work with, fight with and play with that ever a Battalion possessed.

A RECORD OF POLO IN THE 4TH BATTALION RIFLE BRIGADE FROM 1875-1884.

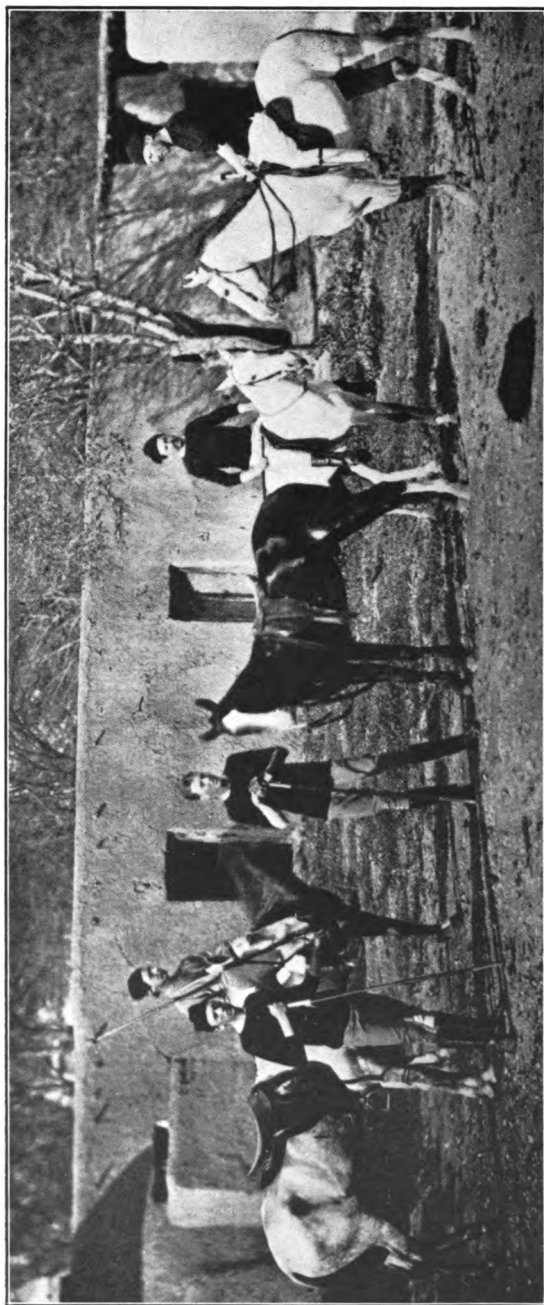
BY CAPTAIN G. PHIPPS-HORNBY.

THE first Chronicle was not published until 1890 and consequently there is no record of Regimental Polo previous to that. My great friend General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, K.C.B., has suggested that I write an account of it.

I am glad to say that although it is a long time ago I am able to do so as I have in my photograph-books photographs of the Rifle Brigade teams and descriptions of their doings in the Inter-Regimental Tournaments about those dates. These descriptions are cuttings from the Indian paper the "Asian."

I joined the 4th Battalion The Rifle Brigade at Umballa in 1875. The day following my arrival I was told I had to play Polo that afternoon. I pointed out that all my luggage had not arrived and I had no riding breeches; the answer was, "Never mind, play in your trousers." I was taken down to the Polo ground, handkerchiefs were tied below my knees, I was lent ponies and a stick and put into the game. Unfortunately my trousers were blue serge; I had no pants underneath, thus acting as a file and you can imagine how sore they were afterwards. That is the way they broke in young fellows in those days. They were all very nice to one, but you had to do what you were told at once. Polo seemed to come to me very readily and in less than two months I became

POLO.
4th BATTALION TEAM.
1877.



R. J. Heber-Percy.

H. C. Cholmondeley.

A. H. W. Hervey.

G. S. Phipps-Hornby.

J. D. Mansel.

one of the team and played in it continually until 1884.

The first match we played was about December 1875 against the 9th Lancers, who came from Sialkot to play. An unfortunate accident happened. The pony I was riding, for some unknown reason, fell over me. I was knocked out and was insensible for three days. Another player took my place, but we were beaten.

The following winter we marched to Peshawar, halting at Rawal Pindi for one month. This took pretty well the whole cold weather. We had our ponies with us and played matches at the various places we passed through; the team then consisted of five members, H. Cholmondeley, J. D. Mansel, Heber-Percy, A. Hervey, G. Phipps-Hornby. The team played as four forwards and one back. We played a good deal of Polo at Peshawar till the outbreak of the Afghan War, to which we went from Peshawar. We had no more Polo till the end of the campaign in 1879, but we kept our ponies all the time at Peshawar. Before 1880 the number of players in the team was reduced to four. In 1880 we had got back to Rawal Pindi from Murree. The 10th Hussars were quartered at Pindi at the time; it was from them, under their team manager, David Ogilvy, that we learnt a lot of our Polo. They taught us team work and thereby greatly strengthened our team. The 8th Hussars relieved the 10th Hussars during that winter. In 1881 the 8th Hussars entered for the Inter-Regimental. They asked us to have a match against them to see the relative strength of the two teams; our team had now become H. F. M. Wilson, J. Sherston, H. Cholmondeley, G. Phipps-Hornby.

The result of our game with the 8th Hussars was that we beat them very easily, something like 16 goals to 1. The 8th Hussars were very much astonished and felt they could have not selected their best four players, so about a day afterwards they formed two trial teams and played them against each other. Both teams played very hard. Christy and Flintoff of the 8th Hussars were riding each other very hard when suddenly both ponies fell, Flintoff got up unhurt but Christy laid there. I was standing close by so I ran out and picked him up. He was unconscious and died before we got to Hospital. This threw a great gloom over Polo at Rawal Pindi for some considerable time, and the 8th Hussars scratched for the Inter-Regimental. Now follows a description of our first Inter-Regimental Tournament, 1881, from the "Asian."

" INTER-REGIMENTAL TOURNAMENT AT
UMBALLA—1881.

" This Tournament which owing to the Afghan campaign had not taken place during 1878 was played off this year at Umballa. Great thanks are due to Captain Trower, 9th Lancers, for the excellent state of the ground for this Tournament and for the assistance he received from Major-General Hughes as well as others at Umballa. The race meeting also took place during this week, which of course added to the number of visitors as well as enhancing the success of the Tournament. It is needless to say that where the 9th Lancers were, unbounded hospitality prevailed, and all those who went were most kindly taken care of by them. The following officers were good enough to be members of the Committee during the matches :

" Capt. Hughes, A.D.C., Mr. Ind and Shuckburgh.

“ The Regiments who entered for the Tournament were the 6th Dragoons, 8th Hussars, 9th Lancers, 10th Hussars, 4th Batt. Rifle Brigade, 100th Regiment and 12th Bengal Cavalry. Of these the 8th Hussars and 100th Regiment did not send teams ; the remainder played the following ties :—Rifle Brigade to play 12th Bengal Cavalry. The 9th Lancers versus the Carabiniers. 10th Hussars a bye.

12th Bengal Cavalry

Capt. Lynch.
Mr. Ulick-Browne.
Mr. Gould.
Mr. Simmonds.

9th Lancers.

Capt. Trower.
Lord W. Beresford.
Mr. Lamont.
Mr. Johnson.

Carabiniers.

Mr. Hallowes.
Mr. Hayward-Jones.
Mr. Des-Vœux.
Mr. Cradock.

10th Hussars.

Lord Ogilvy.
Mr. Fisher.
Mr. Greenwood.
Mr. Allsopp.

Rifle Brigade.

Mr. H. F. M. Wilson.
Mr. J. Sherston.
Mr. H. Cholmondeley.
Mr. G. Phipps-Hornby.

“ The first tie was played on Monday afternoon, 7 March, and resulted in the win to the Rifles of three goals to one. The 12th, who pluckily had not availed themselves of their privilege of combining a team with one other Native Cavalry Regiment, played a gallant uphill game but had to bow to the superior strength of their adversaries, who were excellently mounted. The play was good on both sides; especially

that of Ulick-Browne of the Bengal Cavalry on a little bay pony, much admired.

“ A match took place on Tuesday the 8th, when the 9th Lancers overcame their opponents, obtaining five goals to none. Much of the failure of the Carabiniers was owing to the fact that they did not attach importance to having anyone to play back. After this game fresh ties were drawn as follows :—9th Lancers versus 10th Hussars. Rifle Brigade a bye.

“ The next day being Wednesday, Polo was not resumed until Thursday. As time for play approached the excitement was at great height as the match of Thursday had, beyond the same game itself, made additional interest, for the two distinguished Regiments about to meet had on various occasions encountered each other in friendly rivalry as far as 1870, when Polo was in its infancy in England ; 9th and 10th had a match at Hounslow which resulted in the latter gaining a victory.

“ Play was commenced at 4 p.m., when the 9th drove the ball down to their opponents' end, but after a short time going behind the 10th hit off, and the game proceeding with varied fortune, the ball was, after a good fight, brought down to the other end, and the first goal scored by the 10th. Ends were now changed. The second game was also scored by the 10th. In the next, after a good tussle and amidst great excitement, Mr. Lamont, who was playing back for the 9th, made a most brilliant run down, ably backed up by Mr. Johnson, and scored a well-won goal for his team. This was one of the finest pieces of play on this day. After this the 10th team showed their advantage of playing well together and knowing each other's game, so that no opportunity was wasted.

The perfect forward play of Lord Ogilvy and Mr. Greenwood, supported by Mr. Fisher and Mr. Allsopp, half back and back, the latter playing in his most brilliant form, insured to the 10th four more goals to another scored by the 9th. When time was called, this match ended in a victory to the 10th of six goals to two. This game was beautifully played and very fast, top speed being maintained throughout. The excellent play on both sides was much appreciated by the large concourse of spectators, who thoroughly enjoyed the sight. The two regiments themselves, while mutually satisfied with their teams, look forward to their next meeting in the polo field, perhaps in England.

“ On Saturday, the 12th, the final tie between the 10th Hussars and the Rifle Brigade was arranged to be played off, and the two excellent teams of these regiments appeared on the ground at the appointed time. Various were the comments on the different sides, the players, and the ponies. The Rifle Brigade perhaps showed a superiority in the latter, but, taken all round, rode heavier weights than the 10th, who, however, had a very good class of pony, and plenty of them. The opinion as to the result of the match was nearly equally divided, but on the whole the betting was in favour of the 10th, on account of their victory over the 9th, and as it was the first appearance of the Rifle Brigade in the tournament matches.

“ The toss was won by the 10th, who selected the end facing the sun, as this would be a greater disadvantage later in the evening, when ends would have to be changed. The wind, which was blowing strongly nearly across the ground, was about the same for both sides. As soon as the ball was hit off it became at

once evident that both sides were most evenly matched, the game changing alternately from one end of the ground to the other, both sides having to hit off afresh. The back play of Capt. Hornby, of the Rifle Brigade, was perfect; he was superbly mounted and most true in his hitting, continually succeeding in getting away with the ball, in spite of the play of the 10th forwards. After a most severe contest, time was called, neither side having succeeded in scoring a goal, although at one time the 10th hit the ball on to the line drawn between the poles of the Rifle goal, where it was saved by Mr. Sherston; at another it was in dangerous proximity to that of the 10th. To lookers-on, however, the 10th appeared to press the Rifles towards the end of the game. The match still being undecided, it was determined to resume it on the following Monday. It is needless to say that the greatest excitement prevailed, the various supporters of each side being confident of their own representatives, but a severe struggle was evidently to come off.

“On Monday afternoon both teams appeared in good form, all mounted on their best ponies; whilst we noticed that Mr. Sherston, of the Rifle Brigade, was riding his celebrated pony Telescope, which had won on the racecourse during the preceding week. In the first game the 10th almost at once, by an united rush, carried the ball down to the Rifle end, when Mr. Fisher, 10th Hussars, obtained a goal. Play was at once renewed, and the Rifle Brigade far from being depressed, seemed determined to play all the more vigorously, and succeeded in a very short period in winning a goal for their side, Mr. Wilson hitting it on the near side of his pony. By this the two sides were again even, when play commenced once more.

**POLO.
4th BATTALION TEAM.
1881.**



J. Sherston.

H. F. M. Wilson.

G. S. Phipps-Hornby.

H. C. Cholmondeley.

A hard fight then took place, which continued until within eight minutes of the time, when the 10th, having brought the ball close to the Rifle goal, Mr. Fisher again, by a clever hit, scored the winning goal for his regiment, which was a well-earned reward for the brilliant way in which he played throughout. Play was immediately resumed, with no further advantage to either side, the 10th Hussars thus winning the match and the Polo Cup for 1881.

“In this excellent game we remarked on the side of the Rifle Brigade the play of Capt. Cholmondeley as half back and Capt. Hornby as back, than whom two finer players in their respective places could hardly be met, while the forward play of Mr. Wilson and Mr. Sherston could leave little to desire. The bringing together of such a fine team in so short a time reflects great credit on their captain. On the 10th side equal praise is due to Lord Ogilvy for the way in which he played his team, and to each of those under him who carried the part allotted to them.”

A curious incident occurred during this match. A few minutes before time was up the polo ball broke in half in front of the Rifle Brigade goal. Cholmondeley hit one half away and the game followed it. Fisher, who had been changing his pony (in those days there were no chukkers, you had to change the ponies as best you could), came on the ground, saw the half ball and hit it between the Rifle Brigade's goal post. The Umpires blew their whistles and stopped the game. They compared the sizes of the two pieces of the ball and I must own that the piece that went through the Rifle Brigade's goal was the bigger. The Umpires gave a goal against the Rifle Brigade. Cholmondeley came to me and said, “Go up with Wilson, try and

make a run and get a goal." We made a run, I passed the ball to Wilson who made a beautiful shot but hit the goal post and the ball went outside and we lost the Inter-Regimental. The goal got by the half ball was the last goal hit in this match.

Hurlingham, hearing of this, wrote to me for particulars, which I sent. This incident was the original cause of the present Polo rule that when a ball is broken the game ceases.

The following extract is from the "Asian"—

"THE INTER-REGIMENTAL POLO TOURNAMENT,
1882.

"The scene of this interesting event was this year elected by a majority of votes among the competing regiments to be held at Meerut, and came off during the race meet early in March last. Seven Regiments sent teams, viz., the 8th, 10th and 13th Hussars, 9th Lancers, the Rifle Brigade, the 11th and 54th Regiments. For the first ties the 9th Lancers drew a bye. The 10th Hussars played the 11th Foot, and had little difficulty in beating them. It was a pity that the 11th were not drawn with another Regiment, instead of being extinguished at the outset. They had evidently new ponies too, as they could not keep them in hand during the game. The next game saw the Rifle Brigade pitted against the 8th Hussars, and it is surprising the latter were beaten so easily. These two teams came from the same station, were familiar with each other's play; and, though it was well known The Rifle Brigade team was the superior, yet it was a disappointment to see the 8th team succumb so easily. There is an explanation of this: Three out of their team were on their way home, and had

sold the best of their ponies, and consequently were playing on indifferently trained animals.

“The third game was between the 13th Hussars and the 54th Regiment. The ponies of the 54th were few and very indifferent, and I fancy the team have not played together often, as they did not support or know each other's game. The 13th also had a weak team, and it was thought the match would have been an open one. The Hussars, however, had the faster, even if new, ponies, and consequently defeated their adversaries. The 13th lacked practice as they have only lately returned from Kandahar, and have very recently got together their polo ponies.

“In the second ties the 10th Hussars played the 9th Lancers. The latter had not one of their old team, but the new men had the best ponies on the ground.

“One of the 9th players had only just got up from a bad attack of fever, and was weak, yet this gallant Regiment played with the dash and system which characterizes the 9th Lancers, and made the 10th play out for every goal, and in the end did not suffer the easy defeat that some had predicted for them. The Rifle Brigade's game with the 13th Hussars was not a tough affair, and though the Hussars played well the Rifle Brigade almost walked over for it. The 10th Hussars and Rifle Brigade had their respective supporters in the final issue, which last year devolved on these two crack Regiments. The 10th Hussar team was not all the same as last year, and the Rifle Brigade had Mr. Wynn in place of Capt. Cholmondeley of last year's team. The match was a most interesting one, and was one continued series of brilliant play. The 10th and Rifles know each other's play well, for

they were two years together at Rawal Pindi. After finishing off the other teams so easily the 10th were put on their mettle, and from the start showed they meant to do their level best. They played well together, and carried the ball through the Rifle Brigade, and with but few exceptions, when the ball was brought down by a run from the Rifle Brigade, the 10th kept it in their opponent's half of the ground.

“ Mr. Greenwood was in splendid form, and a better forward player will be hard to find anywhere. Always on the ball, and always on to Mr. Hornby, the brilliant back of the Rifle Brigade, he never gave him a chance. Mr. Allsopp, as back for the 10th Hussars, played wonderfully well, taking everything quietly and coolly, and almost always sent the ball back or took it away, quite regardless of the bustling and riding of the Rifle Brigade forward men. Lord Alwyn Compton made a capital second forward to Mr. Greenwood, and was always ‘ there ’ to support him in the bully, and the goal hit by him at the far end was a very pretty sight. Mr. Fisher is likewise one of the best of the 10th ; he got some good runs. For the Rifle Brigade Mr. Hornby made a most brilliant display of play. He is without exception one of the best polo players in the world. Time after time he saved his goal, meeting and driving off the ball hit hard and straight to the goal, and making the most difficult strokes as if he was playing a game of racquets. It is always a pleasure to see Mr. Hornby play, and his style is one that helps a new player to get into the game easier than anything else he could adopt. His hitting was true and clean and the way he made the ball travel was delightful.

“ Mr. Sherston played well, as he always does, and

the way his ponies carry him (riding 14 stone), and the way he makes them go, show how good they must be. He is hard to push off the ball once he gets possession of it, and being a hard and straight hitter he is always a dangerous adversary.

“ Mr. Wilson is also a very fine player, and with splendid ponies he made a very strong fight for his team. Mr. Wynn, who is a good player, and did his best, is not up to the form of the other players in his team. The final game was won by the 10th Hussars by one goal.

“ If there was one drawback in the play of the Rifle Brigade it was they did not play together always, and in this the 10th Hussars had an advantage over them. One after another on the lead, they prevented the Rifle Brigade from getting a hit; they saved and protected their back, and as a rule if the ball was hit on more than one of them were on the top of Mr. Hornby, who was not always well supported.

“ Everything went off well. The ponies, as a rule, were wonderfully handy, and would have astonished by the way they turned the advocates who persist in saying that the 12-2 game of Bengal is the only perfect game. I am glad to be able to say that during the whole of the games there were no collisions or wrangling, as with such exceptionally good players such was impossible.”

The 4th Battalion moved from Rawal Pindi to Jhansi in 1882 and was split up, having three Companies at Jhansi, three at Gwalior and two at Nowgost. This greatly handicapped the team and made it impossible for the team to play together for three months before

the Tournament of 1882 and for more than a year before that of 1883.

The extract from the "Asian" is as follows:—

**"THE INTER-REGIMENTAL POLO TOURNAMENT,
1883.**

"On Monday, the 12th instant, the ground at the back of the race stand at Umballa presented a very lively and picturesque scene. A stranger, who was unacquainted with the business on hand would have thought he was present at a large horse fair. There were over 180 ponies on the ground belonging to the various teams that had come in for the Tournament, and were this morning paraded before a Committee for the purpose of the Captains of any of the teams to challenge any such that he or they might consider over height, or might wish to have measured. Not a single pony was so challenged. The 8th and 10th Hussars and 9th Lancers I thought bore away the palm for the excellence of their ponies, and of these three teams again the 10th Hussars' ponies were the best. The first ties were drawn as follows:—

9TH LANCERS *versus* KING'S OWN BORDERERS.

Major Gough.	Captain Beadnell.
Mr. Bishop.	Mr. Reid.
Mr. Cameron (back).	Mr. Gordon (back).
Mr. Jenner.	Mr. Taylor.

13TH HUSSARS *versus* THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

Captain Braithwaite.	Mr. Hornby (back).
Mr. Baden-Powell.	Mr. Sherston.
Mr. MacDougall (back).	Mr. Wilson.
Mr. MacLaren.	Mr. Winn.

10TH HUSSARS *versus* 18TH BENGAL CAVALRY.

Mr. Durham. (Scratched).

Lord A. Compton.

Mr. Allsopp (back).

Hon. G. Bryan.

CARABINIERS *versus* 8TH HUSSARS.

Captain Hallowes. Captain Fell (back).

Mr. Owen. Mr. Burn.

Mr. Des Vœux. Mr. Vessey.

Mr. Craddock (back). Mr. LeGallais.

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS *versus* KING'S DRAGOON
GUARDS.Mr. Buchanan Riddel (Scratched).
(back.)

Mr. Kitson.

Mr. Allgood.

Mr. St. Leger.

“ The 18th Bengal Cavalry had been playing in the Bengal Cavalry Tournament, and their ponies were terribly knocked up from the severe games they had played and very reluctantly scratched, as they could not play in the fresh tournament on anything like equal terms. The best players of the King's Dragoon Guards met with accidents, and they could not come. A similar cause interfered with the Royal Artillery at Allahabad, who had entered, from coming as two of their players had been rendered useless by serious accidents. The 11th Bengal Lancers had entered, but their team was broken up, and they could not play. The Royal Engineers, The Devonshire and Dorsetshire Regiments, though unable to enter teams, had subscribed to the tournament.

“ On the evening of the 12th, the first match was played between the 9th Lancers and King’s Own Borderers on the 9th Lancers’ Parade Ground. The Borderers played well, but did not support each other quite so well as did the 9th Lancers. The Borderers’ ponies also were not a match for those of the Lancers. From an early period of the game it was evident the 9th would win. They got their first goal after eight minutes of play ; the Borderers got their only goal soon after they commenced play the second time. The Lancers then went in most determinedly and scored their second goal after 13 minutes’ play, the third in 16 minutes, and thus rapidly ran their score up, which at 59 minutes stood at 8 goals to 1. In the last minute of play the ball was hit behind, and the game concluded in favour of the Lancers.

“ Next morning the 13th Hussars played the Rifle Brigade. These were very fairly matched teams.

“ The Rifles did not seem to be in the form that many present have seen them in, especially in the two previous tournaments ; but this is explained by the fact of their Regiment being split up into detachments, and the team have had no opportunity of playing together, and indeed of little play this season.

“ After a good struggle the Rifle Brigade won by three goals to one. The 13th Hussars got another goal, but this was not allowed to be reckoned, as the player who hit it was offside.

“ The following morning (14th) the Carabiniers played the 8th Hussars. The former team played well together, and availed themselves of some misses made by the 8th, and consequently kept the ball in a dangerous proximity to the 8th goal. The Carabinier eventually won by three goals to one.

“ The second ties were drawn after the game, and the same evening the Rifle Brigade played the King’s Royal Rifle Corps.

“ The Rifle Corps were weak in ponies, yet they played very well. The Rifle Brigade were in much better form to-day than in their first match, and had the game pretty much their own way. At the conclusion of the game the Rifle Brigade had scored seven goals to their adversaries’ one.

“ On the morning of the 15th the 9th Lancers played the 10th Hussars.

“ It was the universal opinion that the championship rested between these two teams. Both are perfectly trained and have had great practice, and each side had a host of supporters.

“ The play on both sides was excellent ; the ball was taken up and down the ground, but the ‘ backs ’ of either side were perfect, and never let it get too near their respective goals. Yet both sides had one or two grand opportunities for goals, but these were cleverly warded off, and the ball brought back to the centre of the ground or carried away to the other end, only to be sent back again. A better game of polo than this was is not to be seen any day anywhere in the country, and will be long remembered by those lovers of the game who had the pleasure of witnessing it. It is invidious to make distinctions or select any one for praise where each and all played so perfectly, and indeed, when one name occurs to me as deserving of mention I immediately remember another whose brilliant play at some one or other period of the game earns prominent notice ; and if I began the selection I should have to say all the eight were the best. The game had continued for thirty minutes, and the sides

were about to be changed at the next call of time, when just as the ball was hit outside, Mr. Durham, 10th Hussars, received a blow from a stick on his right wrist which rendered him helpless for further play. It was at first thought that his arm was broken, but luckily the injury is not so serious. This accident was very hard lines on the 10th. Mr. Durham's place was taken by the Honourable A. Lawley of the same Regiment, who is quite fresh to the game, but for all that, played up well. The same even play continued, and at length the last minute of the hour, which is the duration of the game, was entered upon, and all thought it would be a draw. The ball was now near the 10th Hussars' goal, and had been hit out, but Major Gough with one of his tremendous back-handed blows hit it back, and secured the first goal. There were still 30 seconds for play, and as soon as the ball was hit off, the 10th made a most determined effort, and carried it away into the 9th quarters, but just when near goal a badly aimed shot hit it behind the line, and time was called. Thus ended one of the most splendid games ever witnessed in favour of the 9th Lancers.

“ On Friday evening (16th) the Carabiniers played the 9th Lancers. The game was slow. The ponies of the 9th were stale after their severe game with the 10th, and they were acting a good while more on the defensive, and thus allowed the Carabiniers to keep the ball a little oftener than was pleasant in the vicinity of their goal. The Carabiniers played very well on the whole but missed two good opportunities they had of hitting the ball through the 9th goal. The 9th eventually won the game by two goals to love.

“ The final match was played between the 9th

Lancers and the Rifle Brigade on Monday evening (19th), and again party spirit ran high, and an immense number of people were collected on the ground. The colours of the two teams—red and yellow rosettes for the 9th and two shades of green for the Rifle Brigade—were conspicuously displayed by large numbers and by many of the fair partisans.

“The game was a splendid one: I do not mean to say that the Rifle Brigade were equally matched with the 9th. I have above explained the disadvantages the Rifle Brigade are labouring under; but the individual play on both sides was magnificent, and elicited to-day, as it did when the 9th and 10th played, repeated applause from the spectators. The dark greens were playing most determinedly and all recognized the return of some of their old and well-known form. Mr. Hornby got one splendid run from end to end and secured a goal. He missed doing the same twice again but his ball was checked at the last moment. Mr. Sherston played well forward, but his weight told on his ponies, and he was always outstripped by one of his adversaries. Mr. Wilson was in great form and made some splendid hits. Mr. Winn too backed up his side well and saved his goal very cleverly once. The 9th are a perfect team. Mr. Cameron is a great power on his side; he never misses, and his back-handers and forward drives are worth going far to see. Major Gough is a sure and hard hitter, and is always ready to the rescue. He made most of the goals for his side in their several matches in this tournament. Messrs. Bishop and Jenner are both brilliant forward players, and on fast ponies are most dangerous when once in possession of the ball. The 9th obtained six goals to their adversaries' three, and thus won the

Cup, which makes the third trophy they have so won since the institution of these tournaments.”

I would now like to record the sagacity of one of my polo ponies. For the 1883 Tournament we were quartered at Jhansi in Central India. It was a long way to take polo ponies, so we took only four apiece. In the preliminary ties of this match two of my ponies were lamed and I only had two ponies to play the final on—a grey pony belonging to Nichol called “Vera” and my own pony “Lucille.” I began on “Vera.” After playing a short time I saw blood running down this pony’s shoulder. I went off the ground and found that the tree of the saddle had broken and run into the pony’s shoulder. The others in the team were also short of ponies, so I had eventually to play the whole match on “Lucille.” She played in a most magnificent way, but was dead beat in the end. This mare never forgave me for overriding her. She would never play with me again, but would play with anybody else. I used all sorts of ruses to get on so that she should not know I was there, but directly I was on her back she put her ears back, dug her toes into the ground and would not move, so Wilson took her over, and eventually when he parted with her, sold her to Lord William Beresford.

The way in which I got this mare is worth recording. The team went down to Agra to a Tournament in about '82 or '83. There were also race meetings taking place. This mare belonged to the Brigade Major at Agra. She ran in the pony race the first day of the meeting, ridden by her owner. She seemed to be very violent going to the post and at the post kept rearing up and fly jumping. The owner kept

**POLO.
4th BATTALION TEAM.
1883.**



H. F. M. Wilson.

G. S. Phipps-Hornby.

J. Sherston.

C. C. Winn.

beating her over the head. At last the starter got them away. The mare ran nowhere, not even placed; that night at the lotteries the owner came to me and asked me as I was not riding in the pony race next day if I would ride this mare. I told him she didn't look much good but he persuaded me to do so. I weighed out, stood on a box, the mare was led past and I had to jump into the saddle. I was led out on to the course by two syces, one holding each side of her head. They proceeded to lead me down the course. They would not let go, saying that she was a very bad one and would bolt. I made them let go, upon which she began her pranks, rearing and fly jumping. I did not hit her, but patted her on the neck. She seemed very astonished and walked on a little way; then she began again. I again patted her and spoke to her. It ended in the mare walking quietly on down to the post. I got a good start and won the race easily. I then asked him to sell. He quoted what was then a big price. I said I would take the mare. He asked me what I wanted it for. I said "To make a polo pony." He replied, "I have tried that; you cannot get her on to the ground." "Never mind," I said, "I will take her back with me to-morrow." I hung her stable with polo sticks and put polo balls in her manger. I had no trouble in making her a polo pony, and after about three days' stick and ball she was playing polo and the second best pony I ever played in India.

We won this Tournament, beating in the final the native team. If I remember rightly it was Dholpore. I must not go on telling polo experiences, the article would be too long. I will only mention two more incidents connected with Rifle Brigade polo.

When I was home on leave in 1880 the 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade were at the Curragh. I was playing at Hurlingham. The 3rd Battalion asked me to come over to Ireland to play for them in the Champion Cup in Phoenix Park. The Rifle Brigade team was H. Luttrell, "Punch" Hardinge, B. Crake and G. Phipps-Hornby. In the semi-final we met the All-Ireland team and beat them very comfortably. There seemed a great excitement amongst the Irish people and there was a great deal of cheering and shouting. When we got back to the pavilion and were changing the inspector of police came into the dressing-room and said, "Gentlemen, the crowds seem fairly excited and I think it will be well for you to come out at the back of the pavilion." We protested and said that we thought they were cheering us, but the inspector would have his way. When we got to the back door there was a side-car and two mounted police. We were put on to the side-car and we four Riflemen were driven out of Phoenix Park escorted by police.

When I came home to join the 3rd Battalion in 1884, the 4th Battalion team became broken up. We started another team in the 3rd Battalion and got so far as playing in the Inter-Regimental in 1885. We won our first tie and in our next tie we met the 5th Lancers. By some means or other I was galloping to meet the ball and Tufton, 5th Lancers, was doing the same from the opposite direction. The ponies met head-on and I was knocked out. I think it was St. John that took my place, but we were beaten. The 3rd Battalion then went to Gibraltar for nearly two years and back again to Warley and Aldershot. I went to the Dépôt and the 3rd Battalion went out to the Cape and then on to India, where it crowned itself with glory in

winning the Infantry Inter-Regimental and the open Inter-Regimental.

In the time of the 4th Battalion team there was no Infantry Inter-Regimental in India for them to win.

MEDALS AWARDED TO THE REGIMENT.

ON the 20 July at Messrs. Glendining's Auction Rooms was sold the second portion of the large and well-known medal collection of the late Mr. George Hamilton-Smith; the following Medals awarded to Riflemen were amongst those sold:—

LOT

662 Waterloo 1815 (Sergt. Joseph Smith, 1st Batt.,
95th Regt. Foot)

663 Waterloo 1815 (Captain W. Johnstone, 1st Batt.,
95th Regt. Foot) 1

** * An interesting memoir of this gallant soldier appeared in the "United Service Journal" for 1837. He was a native of Dumfriesshire, where his father had a small property of his own. In 1805 he joined the 52nd L.I. as an ensign, and in the year following was appointed to a lieutenancy in the Rifle Brigade (as the old 95th is now styled). As a lieutenant he had the good fortune to command one of the four companies of the Rifles which, under Sir S. Beckwith at the Pass of Barba del Puerco, on 19 March 1810 so gallantly repulsed 600 chosen French troops who attempted to surprise them at midnight. The following is an extract from the above memoir:—"On the 19 January 1812 he was one of the officers who volunteered and led the stormers at the taking of Ciudad Rodrigo, and was fortunate to come out unscathed, although one of the first to enter that deadly pass. At the storming of Badajoz on the 6 April 1812, his name again stood on the list of volunteers for the forlorn hope, but as it was claimed by a senior officer of the division, he was obliged to limit his expectations to one of the posts of honour with the storming party. Sir Andrew Barnard, however, who commanded the Light Division, knowing how peculiarly well qualified he was for desperate enterprise, assigned him a post in front of the forlorn hope, in the command of a party carrying ropes prepared with nooses to throw over the sword-blades*

Lot

which formed the chevaux-de-frise, in the hope of being able to displace it by dragging it down the breach, but Johnstone and all his party were stricken down before they got within throwing distance. His appearance next morning is thus described by a brother officer, Capt. Kincaid, in 'Random Shots from a Rifleman,' page 287 :—'The first tent that I entered was Johnstone's. With his shattered arm bandaged, he was lying fast asleep, and coupling his appearance with the daring duty he had been called on to perform but a few hours before in front of the forlorn hope, I thought that I had never set my eyes upon a nobler picture of a soldier! His whole appearance, even in sleep, showed exactly as it had been in the execution of that duty; his splendid figure was so disposed as if he was taking the first step in the breach—his eyebrows were elevated—his nostrils still distended, and altogether he looked as if he would clutch the castle in his remaining hand! No one could have seen him at that moment without saying—There lies a hero!'” Johnstone was wounded both at Quatre Bras and Waterloo. Promoted Major 24 December 1829. Quitted the service in 1831. Was Colonial Secretary at Cape of Good Hope, and died at sea 6 April 1836.

- 664 Waterloo 1815 (John Strickson, 2nd Batt., 95th Regt. Foot) 1
- 665 Waterloo 1815 (Lieutenant J. R. Budgen, 2nd Batt., 95th Regt. Foot). *Mint state.* 1
*** Born 1 December 1791. Joined the Army in 1809. Died 1866. Served in the Peninsula, and received the Military General Service medal for eight engagements.*
- 666 Waterloo 1815 (Tobias Green, 3rd Batt., 95th Regt. Foot) 1
- 667 Military General Service, **twelve bars**—Vimiera, Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelles, Orthes, Toulouse (J. Coleman, 95th Foot Rifles). *Rare* 1
- 668 — **Twelve bars**—Vimiera, Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz,

Lot

- Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes,
Toulouse (John Palmer, 95th Foot Rifles).
Rare 1
- 669 ———Eleven bars—Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes
d'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Sala-
manca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, St. Sebastian,
Orthes, Toulouse (W. Hall, Sergt. 95th Foot
Rifles). *Rare* 1
- 670 Military General Service, eight bars—Corunna,
Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo,
Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees, Toulouse
(John Burr) 1
- 671 ———Eight bars—Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Bada-
joz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes,
Toulouse (J. Castles) 1
- 672 ———Eight bars—Corunna, Busaco, Ciudad Rod-
rigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, Nive, Orthes,
Toulouse (W. Sharp) 1
- 673 ———Seven bars—Corunna, Fuentes d'Onor,
Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vit-
toria, Toulouse (J. Conway) 1
- 674 ———Seven bars—Corunna, Fuentes d'Onor, Vit-
toria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, Toulouse, (John
McDonald, 95th Foot) 1
- 675 ———Seven bars—Barrosa, Ciudad Rodrigo, Sala-
manca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Orthes, Toulouse
(Hugh Monks) 1
- 676 ———Six bars—Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz
Salamanca, Vittoria, Toulouse (John Bool) 1

Lot

- | | | |
|-----|--|---|
| 677 | —Five bars—Vimiera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor
Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz (John Maher)
Extra fine | 1 |
| 678 | —Five bars—Corunna, Busaco, Ciudad Rod-
rigo, Badajoz, Salamanca (Charles Allen) | 1 |
| 679 | —Five bars—Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nive, Orthes,
Toulouse (Thos. Renwick) | 1 |
| 680 | —Three bars—Corunna, Orthes, Toulouse
(Thos. Jones) | 1 |
| 681 | —Three bars—Barrosa, Ciudad Rodrigo, Bada-
joz (W. Cotton) | 1 |
| 682 | —Three bars—Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees
(R. Smith) | 1 |
| 683 | —One bar—Badajoz (J. Austin, Lieut. 95th
Foot) | 1 |

Lots Nos. 667, Military General Service Medal twelve bars to J. Coleman, and 671, Military General Service Medal, eight bars, J. Castles, were bought by the Rifle Brigade Club for £4 15s. and £20 respectively.

Both medals belonged to 1st Battalion men and have been placed at the Depot with the 1st Battalion collection.

Castles was the man who at the sack of Ciudad Rodrigo had a rope placed round his neck by the Provost Marshal and was only saved at the last moment by the Duke himself. Simmons records that after this episode Castles became a teetotaller.

MR. AND MRS. C. WILLIAMS
OF BIRTSMORTON.

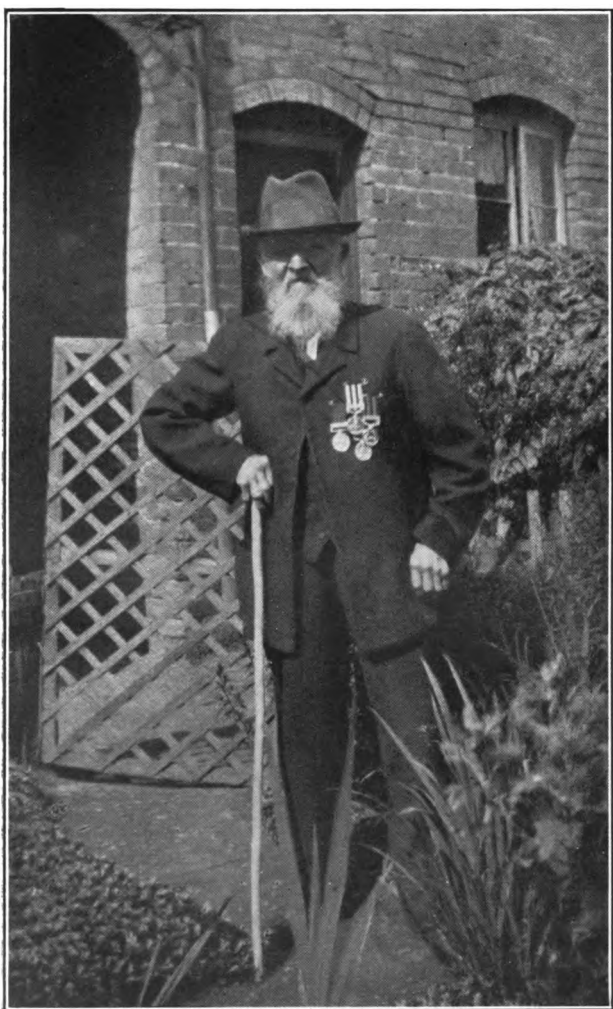
CELEBRATION OF GOLDEN WEDDING.

IN the "Malvern News" dated 3 September appeared an account of the Golden Wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Williams.

"When our representative interviewed Mr. C. Williams, Senior, on Tuesday evening, he was met at the gate by an upright man with a jovial smile, and an old-world beard, who walked along without the aid of a stick, and quite as sprightly as many men of sixty.

"The first surprise received was when he told me that he was Mr. Williams. When he shook me by the hand, the iron grip of the man was indeed an eye-opener. Escorting me into the house, he confided that he would be 92 years of age next January—his wife is 82. He had a suit of white 'khakhee' which was made in India in 1864, and the white shoes he was wearing he said had been served out to him in February, 1874 on the West Coast of Africa. Hardly knowing what next I was to hear I asked him if the laces had been served out with the boots. 'I don't suppose there were any laces in them then,' he replied, with a jovial laugh.

"Mr. and Mrs. Williams were married in Kempley, Gloucestershire, on August 23, 1877, by the Rev. John C. Weaver. Mrs. Williams was formerly Miss Sarah Innes, youngest daughter of Mr. W. Innes, of Dymock.



SERGEANT C. WILLIAMS.

His has been a remarkable life. Born on January 19, 1836, he enlisted in the Rifle Brigade on the 3rd of September, 1855, and was sent to Malta in January, 1856, on the road to the Crimean War. Peace, however, was proclaimed and they were sent back again without having taken any active part in the fighting. Mr. Williams went through the Indian Mutiny, and also saw service in Africa at Coomassie in 1874. At the time of his discharge in 1875 he was colour-sergeant in the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade.

“ On the lapel of his coat, Mr. Williams wore the Indian Mutiny Medal, Lucknow 1857–58, the Coomassie (West Coast of Africa) Medal ; North-West Frontier Indian Medal, 1863–64 ; and a Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

“ Mr. Williams’ adventures during the Indian Mutiny are best described in his own words as he gave them to me. He said : ‘ We left Aldershot in July, 1857, and went on board a sailing ship at Portsmouth. When we got on board, Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort (her husband) came on the ship and inspected it and the accommodation. Soon afterwards we set sail and were taken in tow by a tug boat until we got in the Channel outside the Isle of Wight, the Queen and her husband accompanying us in her yacht “ Osborne.” We considered ourselves very highly honoured. Here the tug boat and the Queen left us to our fate on the high sea. It took us 129 days to get to India and we caught seventeen sharks on the way and boiled them down for the sailors to have a little pocket money when they got ashore. We never saw a bit of land from the time we left Land’s End until we got to Sandheads, a hundred miles below Calcutta. We went through Calcutta, and up country to where the

fighting was going on. We were present at Cawnpore and then went on to Lucknow and we were about two months on the road escorting guns and supplies of all sorts up to the Siege of Lucknow. We crossed the River Goomtie under General Sir James Outram on March 9, 1858, and took part in the Siege of Lucknow, eventually capturing it on March 27. I served in India until 1868 and enjoyed excellent health all the time I was there.' Asked to give some account of the fighting, Mr. Williams replied, 'The worst of the fighting was not at Lucknow, but afterwards. I was out in the jungle the whole of the summer of 1858 watching the enemy who were trying to get in around Lucknow again. On the twelfth of June we were ordered to camp in the neighbourhood of Chinnett where other regiments joined us with more artillery and more cavalry. On the night of June 12 we started for Runingungh.

" 'We struck our tents and put everything ready to be loaded on the camels and elephants to be brought to us later. We started on the march at ten o'clock at night, and left a lot of patients in the hospital suffering from sunstroke. Another regiment was ordered from Lucknow up to Chinnett to take charge of the sick, and to load our baggage and send it on. On the morning of the 13th, somebody in the camp raised the report that the Sepoys were coming down on them, and those poor half-demented sick men, not knowing what they were doing, jumped out of their beds as they were, some of them naked, and ran away in every direction. They were later picked up dead all over the country. We went on to Runingungh, and arrived there about 3 a.m., where they halted the soldiers and ordered each man a dram of rum—we

had had nothing to drink all night, not even water. While waiting for the rum, my comrade, Harry Purnell, saw an officer's native servant going with a little chattie to get water, so we followed him, and he soon found a well. We made him draw some up for us and we had as much as we could drink, and filled our water bottles, and got him to give us a drop to wash the dust out of our eyes. Neither of us had any rum, and it was a good job we didn't, because the rum made the others more thirsty than before. Two hundred of them had sunstroke that day. We got home in 1868 after eleven years there.'

"Mr. Williams also showed me a number of exhibits that he had sent home from India while he was there. On one side of the kitchen wall he showed me a case filled with different species of Indian butterflies, some of which he had caught himself during the years 1863-4, and in another case a number of relics were exhibited—a pipe which he smoked while in Coomassie (West Coast of Africa), the bowl of which was made from a palm nut and a bamboo stem. Another pipe, he explained, was given to him at a dinner given at the Albert Hall, London, at Christmas, 1907, to all the men still alive who had taken part in the Indian Mutiny. A native tooth brush and a couple of Gurkha knives were also included. The butterflies, he said, were brought home for him in 1865 by a comrade who lived at Bath and was returning home. Unfortunately, Mrs. Williams does not enjoy such good health as her husband, who is nearly ten years her senior. She told me that she had not gone outside her gate for a year and suffered severely with her back. Mr. Williams, on the other hand, takes long walks daily, but time is beginning to tell its tale

on him, and he told me that his sight wasn't as good as it used to be. He is certainly the most remarkable man I have ever had the pleasure of visiting, and externally he looks well enough to last almost another century. It was almost with a pang of regret that I at last wished them good-bye and set out for home."

Mr. Williams enlisted in the Regiment 3 September 1855 and served with the 1st Battalion from September 1855 until May 1857, he was then transferred to the 3rd Battalion and proceeded with them to India, taking part in the suppression of the Mutiny. In 1868 he was transferred to the 2nd Battalion, with which he completed his service, being discharged as a Sergeant 8 June 1875.

He received the following medals:

Indian Mutiny with Clasps for Lucknow.

North-West Frontier.

Ashantee Medal.

Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

The following extracts are from two letters written by Mr. Williams to his brother during the Ashantee Campaign and which were published in "The Times" of the period.

NANCOOMASSIE,

ASSIN.

8th January.

MY DEAR BROTHER,—

What do you think of that name? I don't think much of it, or of the place itself. Only fancy giving a name to a place that would reach across it if the letters were only written large enough.

Well, Nancoomassie is simply a place where there are no trees, about 150 yards wide, where a village

once stood, and which has been destroyed, but by whom I do not know. It has been cleared of as much of the jungle and rank vegetation as time would allow by those who have gone before us, and on the ruins of the old village, the same pioneers have erected temporary huts for their own and our accommodation. These kind of huts cost nothing, except the labour, for there is not a nail or a peg in them. They are all tied together, and all the material is found on the spot, but they answer the purpose they are built for very well. They are only intended for dry weather, as we live in hopes of being out of the country before the rains begin. They are built wide enough to allow of a sort of guard-bed to be put up on each side, with a space down the centre wide enough to pass to and fro, and the upright supports in the centre do for us to pile our arms round during our stay. These huts save us a lot of work, and I have no doubt much sickness, for if it was not for the huts we should have to pitch our little tents daily; and if it was not for the raised guard-bed inside of them we should have to sleep every night on the ground, which is very bad in such a jungle as this, and the more so as our bedding only consists of a waterproof sheet and a great coat—the former to raise you off the ground, the latter to keep the dew off; neither is required to keep you warm. I wrote last from the ship Himalaya while off the Gold Coast. I shall not tell you anything more about her now, only of our departure from her. I must tell you that our battalion for marching up country is divided into two halves; the other half-battalion landed the day before us, and have been a day's march in front of us all the way up. As they go out of one of their resting-places we come in.

To begin with our landing, you must come back with me to the ship, lying some two miles or so from Cape Coast Castle. We send everything on shore the evening before ; rise at 1 o'clock, get half a pint of cocoa and biscuits, and parade at 1.30 a.m. ; then down the ship's side into the boats by 2 o'clock. The steam cutters from the men-of-war in harbour take two boatloads of soldiers and tow us to within 200 or 300 yards of the shore, when the cutters leave us, and we change from these large ships' boats to surf boats, which we find waiting for us. We are rowed ashore by the natives, who, together with the surf, send us as far up on the sand as they can, when you find your rifle taken by one native and yourself by one or two more, and are placed very carefully on the shore. I dare say it was nearly 3 o'clock when we were deposited on dry land, and we were not there ten minutes before we were conducted by some officer up by the Castle and through several by-streets into what turned out to be the road to Coomassie. Once on this road you can't go the wrong way, for it is the only road I have seen.

It is all very well for you people at home to pity the poor Fantees, but they don't deserve your pity, and if you were but here and saw how they repay us for what we are doing for them, it strikes me you would be of the same opinion. They can't fight and they won't work. Well, we are come out here to do the former for them, and the least you would think they could do would be to assist us all they can ; but no, not they. I believe there are about seventeen thousand of these people employed between the Coast and Prahsu to carry up stores of every description, for everything has to be carried. They are well paid, and get their

daily rations the same as ourselves, but instead of doing all they can to assist us in ridding their country of their greatest enemy they try to impede us as much as possible. They desert from their work by hundreds, break into the rum on the road, drink it, break into the biscuits, rice, etc. ; but now they find a different plan must be adopted, and the " cat o' nine tails " is to be tried, and if that will not do we shall have to try what effect powder and a bit of lead will have on them. On account of these miserable creatures not working, we have to remain here until further orders ; the same with the other half-battalion ahead and with those behind. We have to keep forwarding the stores from one path to the other all the way from Cape Coast up to Prahsu, and the coolies have to parade in the evening, and we place sentries over them with orders not to allow them to move from dark at night till daylight in the morning. It is only seventeen miles from here to Prahsu, the last halting-place before entering the Ashantee country, but it is two days' march—ten miles from here to a place called Barraco, and seven from there to Prahsu. The bridge over the Prah is nearly or quite finished by this time, and the stores have to be taken over with as many of these coolies as we want. Once on the other side, we shall see whether they will desert or not ; they will never desert but once on that side of the river, that is certain. We hear that the Ashantee Army has disappeared altogether, and that some of the officers have been twenty miles or so on the other side ; also that the road is made fifteen miles on the other side. I hope it is. The further the road is made the better for us, and the sooner we shall be at Coomassie when we once start.

Suppose, now, I try and give you some idea of one day's march—the last, as it was, I think, the worst, and it was also the longest, being between twelve and thirteen miles. “Not a very long march,” you will say. You must, however, consider all the disadvantages under which a European has to labour in this country, and you will admit that they are quite enough. For instance, coming from the ship and marching straight away at once, with rifle-belts, seventy rounds of ammunition, water-bottle, haversack, pocket-filter, and several other little things which we have to carry on the person. None of these are very heavy, but the belts and straps round you prevent that free action of the limbs necessary for easy walking in any country, and this is felt more the warmer it is.

Well, yesterday morning we got up at 1 o'clock; fifteen minutes after parade, and every one receives one ounce of quinine; fifteen minutes after that, or half-past 1 o'clock, each man gets half a pint of cocoa and a little biscuit, and parade for the march follows at 2 o'clock. But in the hour we have to wash, pack up our traps, dress, and everything. Each man has one of that kind of bag that I had with me last year, in which everything you have has to be packed, including coat, water-proof sheets and tent-pegs. There is one *tente d'abri* for three men, and this tent is put round three men's bags, the two poles through the centre, and the whole is bound firmly together with a good rope, and one nigger carries the lot, which must not weight over 56 lb.; and very well satisfied the blacks are to go with us, for they get all the spare food, and only go the same distance where, if they were not with us, they would have to carry an equal load double the distance. So, of the two, they would

rather go with us than be carrying provisions and stores. Well, as I was saying, we paraded for the march at 2 a.m., and started a few minutes afterwards. The road lay through a very low, flat forest, where there is always water. (I don't mean that the trees were short and stumpy; quite the reverse.) Well, there is a road cut through this. The underwood is cut away some 8 ft. or 9 ft. wide, and all the sticks and small trees are cut into lengths of about 6 ft. or 7 ft. long, and these small trees are laid across the centre of the road for you to step on, otherwise you would be up to your knees in water, mud, or slush. In some places they are laid close together; others 12 in. or 18 in. apart; so that you are walking on a kind of ladder laid on the ground, and if you don't place your foot on these round pieces of wood nice and even, the chances are that you slip into the mud, or the wood turns round and tips you on head first, your rifle one way, yourself and helmet another; all of which irritates and strains the feet and legs, and causes the blood to go coursing through your veins far above fever heat all in a moment. You must bear in mind that we are marching by moonlight, but it is very little we see of her ladyship, for it is seldom her rays penetrate to the earth in this dense jungle. Well, the last day's march was most of it through the above kind of road. Here and there we found the road pretty level and good for a few hundred yards, but I should think we had seven miles out of the twelve to walk over sticks. I think you will agree with me that ten or twelve miles is a good march over such a path and in such a country. For my part, I should rather go twenty miles on a good English road—yes, so I would twenty-four miles.

Now, I think I will give some idea of a day's life in the bush among us soldiers now we are on the halt. Rouse at 5 a.m., and we get our quinine and half-pint of cocoa by 5.30 ; wash, etc., between that and 6 a.m. At 6 a.m. fall in on parade, and work about the camp till 7.30 a.m. The work consists in cutting and clearing away of the rank vegetation (and there is plenty of it, and half rotten), and improving the sanitary condition of the place generally. At 7.45 a.m. we get breakfast ; from 8 to 9.30 we have to ourselves, for washing, etc. I wish you could have seen us this morning down at the river. There were about three hundred men, all as busy as bees in the water, first washing ourselves, then our clothes. I can tell you it is a sight not to be seen every day, and once seen not to be forgotten in a hurry. I washed my tweed suit of clothes this morning, which I have worn ever since it was served out. Yesterday I washed my white trousers, and to-morrow I must give a shirt, drawers, and pair of trousers a turn, and then I shall have everything clean. This river where we wash is about 600 yards from the camp, and we have to go down there to wash our faces and hands. It is a little clear stream, with nice sandy bottom, and this white sand answers the purpose of soap for all our things, except the white flannel shirts. The real bed of this stream, just where we use it, is rock, and on the rock at the sides we wash and scrub our things. The sand must be brought down with the water and deposited in every hole between the stones on its way. A little further down the stream becomes a mere swamp, the water disappearing to rise again to the surface and become a river, it is to be hoped miles away in another part of the forest. Well, you see at 9.30 a.m. the lie-downs goes, and then

we have all to go inside the huts and there remain until 4 p.m. At 1 o'clock we have dinner; the remainder of the time, from 9.30 a.m. till 4 p.m., we can sleep, write, or anything else that we might have to do. You may thank these stringent orders for this long letter, for if I had been allowed to go rambling about the jungle all day I should never have written half this. Let us see. I got as far as 4 p.m. Well, at that hour we have tea and wash, and at 5 p.m. we clean the camp again until 6.30, when it is nearly dark, and we can go to bed as soon as we like after that, for we have no lights, and it is not much use sitting about in the dark. The proper bedtime is 8.30. So ends a day's soldiering in the bush in Africa.

I am as well as ever I was; in fact, I never was in such good health since I came from India. This sort of life seems to agree with me better than the hum-drum garrison life in England. If the fever keeps away, I would rather be out here than in England.

Excuse mistakes and blunders, for this is what you may call writing under difficulties of no ordinary nature.

THE TOWN OF FOMANAH,
ASHANTEE COUNTRY.

27th January.

We left Assin Yancoomassie on the 19th inst., and marched to a place called Barraco. There is nothing particular to relate of this march, except that on leaving the former place we had no sugar for our cocoa or tea. Neither had we at the latter place. Here we got salt rations—not the best food for a march in a hot country like this, where the water is so bad. Our thirst the following day was something

dreadful, and to drink water in this country when you are so thirsty is almost sudden death—that is, unfiltered water ; but I suppose these little things can't be helped, for altogether I consider we have done very well, for it is very difficult to provide what is desirable in sufficient quantities.

On the 20th inst. we marched to Prahsu, on the banks of the River Prah, the Fantee side, or left bank. Here we caught up with the other half of the battalion, and we have remained together ever since.

Prahsu is a large encampment, where all the provisions are stored for our use during our stay on this side of that river, and they are forwarded on from station to station all day and every day. The West Indian and native troops are stationed every four or five miles all the way up this side of the Prah, for the purpose of guarding the road and stores and keeping the carriers on the move.

We crossed the River Prah on the 21st inst., just two months after leaving Queenstown. It is a large river, from eighty to a hundred paces across. The Engineers have thrown a pontoon bridge over it, just fit for foot passengers, light animals, or small guns. The river is deep now, and the banks high and steep, and I believe the water rises 20 or 30 feet higher in the rainy season. I don't see much difference in the forest on this side. The first day's march after crossing the river was to a place called Essiaman, about 14 miles distant ; the road was as before—the old native path widened. The swamps, with slight rises here and there, were just the same, and one or two small streams. We got cocoa half-way this day to help us on the road, which was very acceptable.

On the 22nd we marched to a place called Acrow-

foomu, and as to the road it was much the same as the day before, the only difference being in rather larger streams and the path rather more hilly. We passed through a village or two, or rather, I should say, sites of villages, for there were no houses. Every bridge is guarded by a few native troops within a stockade. On the 23rd we marched to a place called Moinsey, at the foot of a mountain, which we had to cross the following morning. There was a nice mountain stream running close to our camp, and here we overtook Sir Garnet and his staff. On the 24th, on leaving camp, we had this hill or mountain to climb, and it was quite two miles to the top of it, by a zigzag path, which made us breathe hard.

Now we are in a forest about as low as on the other side of the hill. The jungle is quite as thick up to the top of the hill as it is down here, and the trees are quite as large.

The day we marched in here we had to parade at 5 p.m., and formed line along the road, front rank one side, rear rank on the other. Every one was wondering what was up, as it's not usual to parade so for the inspection of any one; but we had not to wait long before down comes an escort of West Indians, followed by some officer, and in their midst a native of some importance, the rear being brought up by another escort. We found out afterwards that this native was one of King Coffee's officers, sent down to Sir Garnet, what for I do not know. We heard before crossing the Prah that King Coffee would agree to anything that Sir Garnet proposed, if he would not march on Coomassie. They say the Ashantees will not fight with the white man. Whether they will or not we shall see in a few days now. There were two

white men, one woman, and two children came into camp at Moinsey from Coomassie, and they say the slaughter there daily is frightful. They had been prisoners in Coomassie for four years, and one of the men and his wife were made to march from the Prah to Coomassie naked.

On Monday, the 26th inst., the company I belong to was ordered to march at 5.45 a.m., together with sixty men of the Naval Brigade. We went to the next town, some three or four miles further on. The people there would not turn out, so we were sent to rout them out. We did not want to harm them if they would go quietly, but some of them would not do so. A couple lost their lives, and we brought two back prisoners. The remainder went peaceably away. One was despatched that evening with a note to King Coffee; the other is a prisoner here still, and he says he don't believe that the King knows even now that the white men have crossed the Prah. He says no one dare take the news to him, for his head would be off the next minute. You have probably heard before this of one of his officers who was sent to Prahsu, who, rather than go back and tell the King what he had seen, blew his brains out on the spot.

We get no cocoa up here, for the simple reason that none has got up so far, but we get tea instead. Before leaving England I could not bear the smell of cocoa, but now I can drink it as well as anyone; it is far better than tea in the morning to march on.

I am still very well, thank God; I wish I could say the same of all our men. There is no doubt this is an awful climate for Europeans. We have no deaths, but we have had over two hundred admitted into hospital already; seventy have been sent back

to the Coast, and there are several very ill in hospital now who will return to the Coast as soon as they can be sent with safety to themselves—at any rate they will advance no further. My section was twenty strong when we left the Coast, and now we are only fourteen—six have been sent back.

ALLIED REGIMENTS.

Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry.



WINNIPEG, CANADA,

31st December 1927.

DEAR EDITOR,—

Our late Adjutant, Rod. Keller, kept the Regimental Diary from 1 January 1927; from its soulless pages (you must know Rod. by now), the writer's task is to concoct a picture of the Regiment's activities during 1927. The first entry of interest is one anent the festivities attending the change in command of the Regiment from Lieut.-Colonel C. R. E. Willets, D.S.O., to Lieut.-Colonel M. R. Tenbroeke, M.C., towards the end of January 1927. The chronicler refrains carefully from a too intimate description of just what happened, but he states that he was present at all of them. Colonel Willets is now A.A. and Q.M.G. at Kingston, Ontario, M.D. No. 3.

Sir Alan Cobham, the distinguished airman, honoured us with a visit early in the year and a *Thé Dansant* in the Mess afforded an opportunity to the

Officers in the Garrison and their ladies to make the acquaintance of this intrepid birdman. Hard upon Sir Alan's heels came Emma Goldman, the ex-Bolshevette. We did not have her in the Mess, but at any rate she was tendered a luncheon by the ubiquitous Kiwanians, where two of our officers, representing the Regiment, heard her speak on "Ideals of Life."

Shortly afterwards Smoky Woods (Captain J. S.) got married. (It is not on record that he heard Emma's lecture.) All the officers attended the wedding in the time-honoured manner, and gave the happy couple a royal send-off.

The 17th March, birthday of our Colonel-in-Chief, the Lady Patricia Ramsay, was celebrated in usual fashion; a parade during the day was followed by a Regimental Ball in the evening, at which the gathering of representative citizens proved the love and affection with which the Lady Patricia is regarded by the population.

Winnipeg's miniature Military Tournament was held at Minto Armouries on 8 April. The Permanent Force, Non-Permanent Active Militia and Naval Cadets of Winnipeg, staged a very creditable performance. The Tournament did much to bring the Militia of Canada before the people and stimulated recruiting to an extraordinary extent.

Head-quarters and "A" Company did their annual musketry at Camp St. Charles, a mosquito-infested, infernally hot place, about twelve miles from Winnipeg. We marched into camp on 5 June and on 2 July moved out to Camp Hughes for company training, an excellent training area, unsurpassed for field-firing exercises, except for the odd Indian, on berry-picking expeditions, who from time to time bob

up in the line of fire of one's Platoon or Machine Gun Section, with results, disastrous to the Redskin and the nerves of the Senior Officer present.

About three miles south of Camp a big swamp surrounds a beautiful lake, which, rumour had, is full of fish. Attracted by the prospect of change of diet, the C.O. and one of the officers portaged a canoe three miles through bush and swamp, until, more dead than alive through the attacks of clouds of man-eating mosquitoes, they emerged at the shores of the little lake. The canoe was launched and fishing gear brought into play, but no fish rose to the occasion. On further inquiry it was ascertained from local inhabitants that no fish had ever been known to make that particular lake their home.

The C.O. is still trying to find the starter of that rumour.

The 8th of August witnessed the arrival of Headquarters and "A" Company from Camp Hughes, and "B" Company from Esquimalt at Camp Sarcee, just outside Calgary. The powers that be had decided that the Regiment was to carry out regimental training and combined training with cavalry and air force at this Camp.

Sarcee derives its name from the tribe of Sarcee Indians on whose reserve this camp is situated. It consists of about forty square miles of beautiful undulating parkland along the shores of the Elbow River, and is eminently suitable as a training ground.

Notwithstanding the restricted strength of the units, much good and useful work was accomplished. Tactical exercises and battle practices were the order of the day.

Towards the end of camp the Regiment took a

day off and in motor-busses made a trip to Banff and its surroundings in the Rocky Mountains.

To the plainsmen from Winnipeg, most of whom saw this beautiful scenery for the first time in their lives, it was an unforgettable experience.

The Canadian Pacific Railway invited the Officers of the Regiment and the band for a week-end in August to their summer hotels at Lake Louise and Banff.

The band and the officers entertained the guests in their own particular ways.

Colonel A. Hamilton Gault, D.S.O., O.B.E., who commanded the Regiment in France and is now our Honorary Lieut.-Colonel, visited the Regiment in Winnipeg last month. It was the first time he had seen his Regiment since the days of the War and to those of us who knew him then, he looked younger than ever. His old-time enthusiasm and personality which had made him so beloved by all ranks of the Regiment, had, if anything, increased.

May he come to see us often, to help instil and increase that spirit which is so necessary to the proper discharge of duty of the soldier in peace and war.

The hunting season having recently opened, Captain Worthington went into the Riding Mountains, about two hundred miles N.W. of Winnipeg, in quest of a moose head for the Sergeants' Mess of The Rifle Brigade. He succeeded in securing a good head, which will be on its way to England in the near future.

The average in the annual musketry classification was not as high as the previous year, over half the men being recruits, but the Regiment was able to retain the Walker Cup for Machine-Gun firing, and again won the Eaton Cup, which is run under the same conditions as the competitions for the Evelyn

Wood Cup. The D.C.R.A. Cup for Team Shooting was also won by the Regiment.

Sergt.-Major W. Woods, P.P.C.L.I., made the Bisley Team this year and was very successful.

In the field of Sport, the year 1927 saw the Regiment at the top of the list. We won our share of the spoils of sport. The Garrison Basketball Championship was won by the Regiment in March. At Camp Sarcee the Machine-Gun Section of the Regiment won the highest aggregate in all track events, also the baseball and football competitions. In the Inter-Regimental Sports "A" Company won the baseball, football and tug-of-war competitions at Camp Sarcee. This autumn the Garrison sports at Winnipeg saw the Regiment capture all the track events, the high jump (4 ft. 11 in. by Corporal Raven, P.P.C.L.I.), putting the shot (26 ft.), throwing the cricket ball (296 ft.), the running broad jump (18 ft. 6 in.) being some of the records.

With best wishes to all Riflemen and assurance of a hearty welcome to any of your Regiment coming out to our part of the World.

Ever yours,

P.P.C.L.I.

Melbourne University Rifles.

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN A. A. W. GIBSON.

"CHISLEHURST," TOORAK,

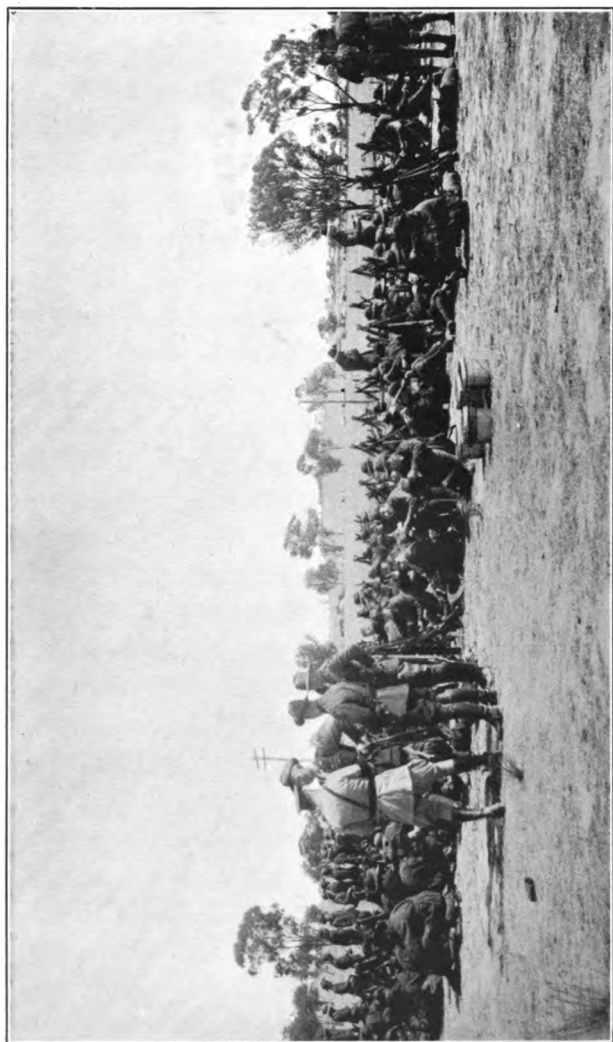
MELBOURNE, AUSTRALIA.

23 March 1927.

DEAR EDITOR,—

In a letter received from you just before I left England, you suggested I write and tell you something

THE MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY RIFLES.



BATTALION TRAINING—BIVOQUAC FOR MIDDAY MEAL.

of my doings on the way home, for the Chronicle. At the risk of boring you, but taking you at your word, I shall try and tell you of what has happened since I called in to see you at the W.O. some time before I left London. It is, of course, rather hard to decide what to write about, for one could talk for hours on America alone.

Have you ever been in New York? Entering New York, where the ship takes one into the heart of the city, and almost to the door of the hotel, is, I think, one of the most impressive experiences of a world tour. From the moment when, steaming up the Hudson in a dense fog, and glimpsing intermittently the outlines of huge buildings, until some two months later, I saw the skyline of Vancouver disappear behind a pine-covered cape, I found every moment to be crammed with interest, and was conscious of a certain elation of spirit. It is a fact, that no sooner do you touch American soil that you feel not merely that you are in another continent, but in another planet. New York itself teems with interest, and one would be a very dull dog not to find the time slip by with extraordinary rapidity. I was always amused at my morning "call" at my hotel. The 'phone would ring beside my bed, and sleepily I would take off the receiver and mumble "Hello!" Then would come a cheerful female voice, "Good morning! It's eight o'clock!" to which I would reply, "Er! Thanks very much!" and back would come a bright "You're welcome!" It always used to start me on the day feeling that all was well with the world, and I really *was* welcome.

The motor buses and trams of New York astonished me. I expected they would leave London far behind,

but that was not so, by any means. As for the elevated railways, and the undergrounds, they looked as though they needed a good coat of paint. However, the fare is only five cents for anything up to twenty-five miles, so I don't suppose they have much to spend on renewals !

The size and height of the buildings is rather overwhelming, and not a little oppressive, and yet way down-town amongst the towering buildings and feverish pursuit of wealth, is the remarkable contrast of quiet old Trinity Church standing in its railed graveyard. As regards the Army, I was informed that the utmost difficulty was experienced in obtaining the required quantity, and proper class, of recruits. But what is to be expected in a country which bears such a wonderful appearance of prosperity, and where, no matter how large a man's earnings may be, he pictures larger earnings next year ? I noticed at many of the main centres in the city, such as the Battery, Times Square, etc., large hoardings bearing posters depicting the perfectly delightful life to be had by becoming a soldier or a sailor of Uncle Sam. And near by, watchfully waiting, were recruiting sergeants, who, with hawklike eye, scanned the passing crowd, ready to pounce on any likely looking lad. As a matter of fact one day I stopped to read one of these posters, and it was with the utmost difficulty I persuaded a massive sergeant of marines that I really didn't want to join Uncle Sam's crack fighting corps !

During the time I was in America, Queen Marie of Roumania visited the country. I remember standing on The Customs House steps at the foot of Broadway to watch the procession on the day of her arrival. It was my first sight of America's services, and naturally

I watched proceedings with some interest. The troops were "standing easy," waiting for the Queen to land at the Battery. At the head of the column, well mounted, and looking most efficient, was a General surrounded by a group of staff officers. I say, "efficient" rather than "military like," as their appearance was somewhat marred by the fact that they all wore horn-rimmed glasses! I noticed on one side of the column, a small and corpulent bugler, who, judging from his look of importance, was someone rather special.

I was soon to know what his duties were, for, suddenly, came sounds of cheering in the distance. The Queen had landed! My corpulent bugler swung round on his heel, and with hand to mouth, at one hundred yards range, shouted: "Righto General! Let 'er go!" And away they went!!

First a regiment of infantry, then the marines—marching well! Ah! Here come the "gobs" with their cute white caps, and gaiters! But somehow twelve saxophones and a bass drum does not make a particularly good band to march to! And at last Queen Marie herself, surrounded with flowers, and smiling gaily at the crowds. They have rather a unique way of greeting celebrities in New York. As the procession proceeds up the huge canyon of Broadway from every window of the overshadowing buildings come handfuls of torn-up paper, so that very soon one has the impression of a sudden snow-storm, though the sun is shining brightly.

The hospitality of the average American is embarrassing at times. He loves entertaining, and loves to gather a stranger into the circle of his friends and life. When an American says "Pleased to meet

you ”—a somewhat unpicturesque phrase—he is quite likely to follow it up at once with an invitation to his home. A genuine friendliness which, though at times embarrassing, one cannot but value. One cannot speak of America without mentioning prohibition ! When I got to New York whisky seemed to be ranging in price between twenty-five dollars and forty dollars the case of six bottles, and it was quite amusing to hear men talking to bootleggers over the telephone, as though engaged in an ordinary everyday business transaction ! I found that the most genuine token of friendship that my American friends could extend was the presentation of a prized bottle of “ Scotch ” ! While one knows that all around whole shiploads of “ Scotch ” are being transported, one may obtain quite a thrill in carrying a precious bottle (suitably disguised) back to one’s hotel.

Central Park, in the very heart of the city, is indeed a boon to the stranger after a day in the rushing and noise of the busy streets. All around are the lights of the buildings, and the blazing sky-signs, while in the Park all is dark and still—this stillness seeming to accentuate the throbbing noise of the huge city. And as for noise—that word and New York are synonymous ! London, Paris, Milan are quiet in comparison !

I went down to Philadelphia for a few days, and whilst there visited the Sesqui-Centennial Fair. This exhibition was one of the biggest financial failures possible, and in comparison Wembley was, financially, a huge success. A few days later I was a guest at the U.S. Military Academy at West Point on the Hudson. The academy is situated amongst the most beautiful scenery in America, and from the grounds

wonderful views are seen. As a matter of fact, West Point is quite a resort of New Yorkers, and there is an excellent hotel within the grounds of the Academy itself. I was most impressed with the efficiency of everything, and the drill of the cadets at formal guard-mounting, and even on ordinary regimental parades was quite excellent. The old-world atmosphere at West Point, caused partly by the beautiful buildings, and partly by the ceremonial dress of the cadets, was most refreshing after a month in an ultra-modern city like New York. The dress they wore when I happened to be there was grey, with large white bands extending across the shoulders from a white belt, and crossed on the chest. The headdress was a kind of kepi with large black chin-strap, and small plume on top. For routine work they wear the usual khaki, but I believe they have another ceremonial dress, which includes long white, very much creased, trousers, in which they look particularly smart. From what I could see, the discipline was excellent, and the instruction covered a large field, and was very thoroughly carried out. After seeing the excellent training given to regular officers in the U.S. Army, it is disappointing to observe the general efficiency of the army, as gauged by our standards.

Probably this condition is due to the general lack of a military tradition in the country, and also to the unsatisfactory quality of the recruits obtained. I am personally inclined to think, however, that the trouble lies more in the lack of the right class of N.C.O.'s than anything else. The term of service is very short, and as it is unusual for men to re-engage, there is the utmost difficulty in obtaining good N.C.O.'s ;

in other words, the proverbial "backbone of the army" is missing!

From West Point I went to Albany, and Buffalo, and after viewing the famous Niagara Falls, went on to Toronto. On stepping from the train it was delightful to see a typical London bobby standing on the station, high helmet and all! Whilst in Toronto I saw a regiment of militia marching down one of the streets, and was most impressed with their steadiness and general "turn-out."

From Toronto, I went on to Detroit, and after visiting several middle-western cities arrived in Chicago in the middle of a blizzard! Chicago is a large, dirty, and somewhat lawless city, but possesses probably one of the finest boulevards in the world, Michigan Avenue. Bootlegging has become a very large industry in Chicago, and the consequent gun-play of the rival gangs is somewhat alarming to the casual visitor, although the residents take it all as part of the day's work. I was fortunate in seeing a football game between the Universities of Chicago and Illinois, and although rather bored with the game itself (which seems very slow after Rugby), was most interested in the organized barracking carried on by the supporters of the rival teams. To hear ten thousand young men and women, led by the "yell leader," shout "Yah" in unison, though perhaps inspiring to their own team, must be rather disconcerting to the opposition. I, at any rate, found it ear-splitting!

Leaving Chicago, I travelled by way of Milwaukee across the plains of Wisconsin, arriving in Winnipeg late on Armistice Eve! The P.P.C.L.I. were celebrating the event in the right and proper manner, and it was unfortunate that I had not told them of the exact

time of my arrival, as they had been looking out for me, and had a bed ready for me out at Fort Osborne. However, it was probably a good thing I missed the party, for I went to the Fort Garry Hotel, and "turning in" early, had a very much wanted sleep. I was rather amused on opening my door at this hotel the next morning, to find, stuck in a clip outside at the level of my eyes, a card reading "Good morning, Captain Gibson! This morning the chef recommends Broiled Beechnut Ham Cornfritters!" and hanging on the outside handle of the door a basket of fruit, and a card "With compliments of the manager!" A stunt without doubt, but rather pleasing to a stranger in a huge hotel!

I arrived out at Fort Osborne in time for lunch, and was very pleased to be greeted by Major Ten Brocke, M.C., whom I had last seen at the R.B. dinner at the Trocadero in London, and was introduced to the Colonel, Lieut.-Colonel Willetts, D.S.O., A.D.C., and other officers of the P.P.C.L.I., also one or two from Lord Strathcona's Horse, and the Royal Canadian Air Force. Fort Osborne consists of a number of rambling barrack buildings, and houses besides the P.P.C.L.I. detachments from other regiments. Owing to the nature of their employment, most of the regular regiments are split up in this manner, and consequently the mess, though principally of P.P.C.L.I. men, also includes officers from other units stationed at Winnipeg. I was interested to see hanging over the fire-place in the ante-room the Rifle Brigade Alliance Shield, and also to see, amongst other relics, the original Regimental Colours carried by this regiment throughout the War. After lunch the Colonel went off for a game of squash, at which, I believe, he is

rather an expert, and Ten Brocke took me round to see the sights. It wasn't cold enough for snow (although there were three inches on the ground), and it wasn't wet enough for rain, but it certainly was slippery! Thin coatings of ice covered the paths, and roads, and more than once I found myself on my back, gazing at the grey sky, and wondering what had happened! It was a Saturday, so the troops were not engaged in any way, but in one of the barrack-rooms most of the unit had gathered to watch some friendly (though willing!) spars between the keenest pugilists of the regiment. They rather pride themselves on being a boxing regiment, and seem to have secured the majority of Cups for that branch of sport from 100 miles around. R.S.M. Turnbull, who is a keen follower of this sport, with a somewhat paternal pride pointed out Private So-and-so as a "likely lad," and Corporal Whatsnot as a "promising boy," etc., and related stirring (though gory) tales of past triumphs for our edification! In watching the men, I noted their cheerful and contented manner, and am sure that this regiment is a particularly happy family, and should think that most of the men will re-engage as often as possible. The barracks are airy, and steam-heated, and are, I should think, very comfortable. Their stables were just completed when I arrived, the old ones having been destroyed by fire. This fire destroyed a number of their best animals as unfortunately it was discovered too late to do much except watch what must have been a harrowing sight for any horse lover. The new stables are the finest I have seen, and the animals appeared to be in splendid condition.

The duties of the permanent active militia regiments of Canada, such as the P.P.C.L.I., seem to be

more analogous to those of the permanent staff of the Territorial Army at home than of the Regular Army. The officers act as adjutants and instructors to the non-permanent militia, and the men are employed as demonstration platoons at annual camps of training, and on similar duties. Also officers of the non-permanent militia attend Royal Schools, or attachments for a month or so, to the regular regiments such as the P.P.C.L.I., which strikes me as a particularly good way of giving such officers an idea of normal regimental life.

Later in the afternoon we called on the Sergeants' Mess, and the prohibition rulings of Manitoba appearing to have stopped short at the barrack gate, were supplied with a flagon of excellent beer. I was given a most cordial message of greeting to take back to the sergeants' mess of my own unit, which I am sure was much appreciated.

After mess I was well taken down at billiards by both the Colonel and Ten Brocke, and having both been convinced that although the Australians may be first-class as soldiers they were no good at billiards, I was driven back to the railway depôt and placed aboard my train for Vancouver, after a most pleasant and cheering day. I was sorry that I had not had a chance of seeing the Winnipeg Rifles, but the early departure of my boat from Vancouver made it impossible for me to stop any longer. Then followed nearly two days of monotonous train travel across the snow-covered prairies, which, however, was soon forgotten on reaching Jasper in the Rocky Mountains.

The scenery is simply wonderful, and memories of story-books of young days were vividly recalled by the sight of two North-West Mounted Policemen, complete

with the famous red jacket, striding majestically up and down the platform.

British Columbia appealed to me very much ; the weather was much milder, and the scenery was magnificent.

For twenty-four hours the train travels through wonderful country—towering snow-capped mountain-ranges, enormous pine forests, and silent green lakes ! I shall never forget standing on the rear-platform of the train that night as we rushed towards the coast along the roaring, tumbling Fraser River. A full moon shone on the snow-drifts of the distant mountains, and as the train swung along precipices, and through tunnels, first on one side of the river, then on the other, one felt that this was certainly a magnificent country.

Vancouver is a delightful city, surrounded as it is by inland seas and mountains. Unfortunately, my stay was very short, but I called on Lieut.-Colonel W. W. Foster, D.S.O., A.D.C., commanding the 1st British Columbia Regiment. He very kindly took me in his car up a recently opened road to the top of Grouse Mountain, a mountain of about 4,000 feet which overlooks Vancouver. The view after nightfall is magnificent, looking down at the twinkling lights of the city, apparently spread out at one's feet. It may interest you to know that Colonel Foster took part in 1924-25 in the expedition which ascended Mount Logan in the Yukon Territory, in fact, I'm not sure that he wasn't the leader. This must have been one of the finest climbs ever carried out, as Mount Logan is 19,850 feet in height ! Colonel Foster is not apt to talk a great deal about this adventure, but by constant questioning one gained a slight idea of the

difficulties met with, and later he presented me with a copy of the "Canadian Defence Quarterly" which contains a most interesting article on the expedition.

Then commenced the last lap of the journey, three and a half weeks across the sunlit Pacific.

Honolulu is just what one expects it to be; the scenery is magnificent, and the population is certainly interesting to watch because of the mixture of races. The Americans are so Hawaiian, the Hawaiian are so Japanese, and the Japanese are so American! But nevertheless it is very pleasant to come shooting in towards the famous Wakiki Beach on a surf-board. After an excellent dinner at the Moana Hotel, and coffee and cigarettes under a huge tree right on the beach, one rushes back to the boat, and on towards the Fiji Islands. Suva is not particularly interesting, especially after a year's travel, when one is somewhat surfeited with sights, but nearing familiar haunts, I soon discovered one or two old school pals, and the time passed quickly enough. Then comes Auckland, New Zealand, and two days of hard golf—and three days thereafter we entered Sydney Harbour, and I was only 600 miles from home, which distance is soon covered in an overnight train journey.

And on reporting back to the regiment, I found that many changes had taken place, people had transferred and retired, and by the process of elimination, a company had been delivered into my hands, and so, with that, and other things time has slipped by with extraordinary rapidity!

We have just finished our annual period of training at Seymour, and the regiment, by fair means and foul, managed to decamp with all the available shields and cups for various competitions, bar one. We shall

have to wrest that one away at the earliest possible opportunity !

With kindest regards to yourself, and to any of the fellows who may remember me.

Yours ever,

AUBREY A. W. GIBSON.

MELBOURNE,

AUSTRALIA,

1 November 1927.

DEAR EDITOR,

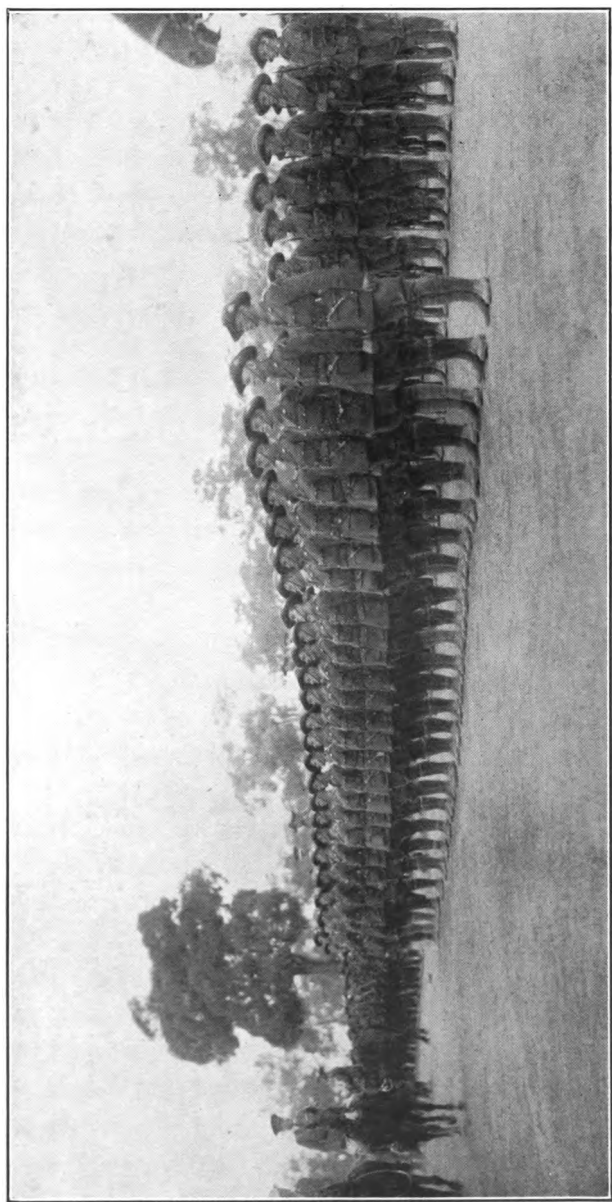
The year has not been without incident for the Regiment, and has been marked by keen inter-company rivalry for the cherished possession of the Rifle Brigade Alliance Shield. Unfortunately, at the time of writing, a completely non-committal attitude thereon is adopted by both C.O. and Adjutant, although it is rumoured that every Company Commander has had a hook placed in the wall of his Company office in anticipation !

The Regiment went under canvas at Seymour in March, which luckily was a period of perfect weather. His Excellency the Governor-General, Lord Stonehaven, visited the camp, and after watching the troops in training, congratulated all ranks on the enthusiasm displayed, and the great progress that had been made.

Training during this period was mainly collective, as all individual training had been completed prior thereto.

Owing to lack of funds due to this country's tremendous war debt, at present collective training does not go further than company training, although a number of battalion exercises were carried out, mainly as night operations. H.Q. Wing devoted most of the time to specialist training, and reached a standard

THE MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY RIFLES.



INSPECTION BY THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF AUSTRALIA, LORD STONEHAVEN.
Seymour Camp, Victoria, March, 1927.

whereby they could effectively co-operate in battalion exercises.

During Camp, competitions were held with other regiments and we successfully carried off the majority of the trophies, and as Champion Battalion won the Colonel Cohen Trophy for highest aggregate, and cups for single events as follows :—

First Aid.—Stretcher-bearers H.Q. Wing.

Lewis Gun.—“ A ” Company.

Ceremonial Drill.—“ D ” Company.

Infantry Drill.—“ C ” Company.

Signalling.—No. 1 Group, H.Q. Wing.

Sickness during camp was almost negligible, owing to fine weather and excellent lay-out of the lines. No serious cases occurred with the exception of one young subaltern who marched to camp in a new pair of boots and attended frequent riding schools, with the result that after a day or so he could neither comfortably sit down nor stand up !

During the visit of T.R.H. the Duke and Duchess of York there was much marching and counter-marching, and an irate adjutant was heard to express doubtful comments on the sword drill of all officers !

The Regiment took part in lining the streets on the arrival in Melbourne, and was also specially selected to provide two guards of honour—one on the occasion of the conferring of an honorary degree on H.R.H. and one on the departure from Melbourne for Canberra.

At the opening of Federal Parliament House at Canberra, the Colours of every unit in the A.M.F. were paraded before the Duke. The Regiment sent a specially selected party to participate in these opening ceremonies.

During May the 3rd and 4th Divisional Champion-

ships were held, and the Regiment carried the day as Champion Battalion. Championships comprised military and athletic events, and the following trophies were secured—

Argus and Australasian Cups for Athletic Events.

Anzac Memorial Band Contest Cup for Champion Band.

General Grimwade's Cup for Military Events.

Throughout the year the Regiment participated in the monthly meetings of the combined metropolitan regiments, and finished fourth in the Grand Aggregate, Vickers, Lewis and Rifle matches being included in the programme. During the present training year commencing in June, the Regiment has increased its activities in this direction, and at the moment of writing is well in the lead. We hope to be able to report a successful conclusion in our next letter.

Change of command took place just prior to camp. Lieut.-Colonel A. R. McNeil, M.C., relinquishing to Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Clarebrough. Old comrades and officers serving considered it sufficient provocation to celebrate fittingly at a combined dinner.

During the year we entertained members of Army H.Q. and Divisional Staffs, also several officers from abroad on furlough, but we are disappointed that so far we have not had an opportunity of welcoming a representative of the Rifle Brigade to our Mess. Gibson, who visited you last year, on his return, took over the Mess Secretaryship amongst other duties. Filled with enthusiasm at the reception he received, he has, so we hear rumours, already laid down a very special cellar and prepared and sealed a special series of menus, both to be opened on the occasion of the visit of the first representative of The Rifle Brigade !

As a point of interest to those in colder climes, with the advent of each summer in Australia comes a threatening danger of bush-fires, and to prevent recurrence of such dreadful loss of property and life as happened in the summer of 1926-27, Volunteer Bush Fire Fighting Brigades are being formed. These Brigades are to be rushed to any point of danger on the outbreak of a serious bush-fire, to render assistance.

The Regiment is co-operating in this respect by enlisting every available man as a fire-fighter. Already the organization is complete, and various Saturday afternoons are spent in the country, amongst the heavily timbered ranges within fifty miles of the city, where practice and experience is gained in methods employed in fighting fires.

With very best wishes to all ranks in The Rifle Brigade.

Yours ever,
MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY RIFLES.

The Durban Light Infantry.



EPSOM ROAD,
DURBAN,
SOUTH AFRICA,
3 February 1928.

DEAR EDITOR,—

In spite of the fact that we have not had quite as much activity as in former years, it seems hardly

credible that a whole year has passed since we sent our last letter to THE CHRONICLE.

We are, however, as far as the Regiment itself is concerned, in much the same position ; our establishment is still the same with 28 Officers and 948 other ranks, with Lieut.-Colonel Lauth, D.S.O., V.D., still in command.

The one difference, however, and one in which all ranks look upon with the greatest sense of pride, is in the addition to our valued collection of Trophies, of The Rifle Brigade Alliance Shield. Unfortunately, on account of the fact that our Defence Head-quarters have altered the period of the year for our Annual Camp from September to May, we have not as yet been in a position to hold the looked-forward-to competition for this Trophy.

We hope, however, to give you full details of the first competition, which will be held in May this year, in our next letter.

Training has continued on our usual lines, and we have taken on one hundred and thirty recruits to complete our establishment on account of time-expired members being transferred to the Reserve. Our Regimental Shooting Team has continued, as in the last five years, to win all team competitions and matches in which it has taken part in the last year.

We do not profess to be prone to boasting, but we must say we are proud to maintain this achievement, more especially as over half our team are young men in the neighbourhood of twenty who have come forward so well as to force some of our hitherto indispensable older shottists to take a place in the background.

Our camp this year is to be held, as already stated,

in May at Ladysmith on the same ground which, in the Boer War, saw some very serious fighting.

For the first time the four mounted units in Natal will be alongside us, and most of our training will be in conjunction with them. As to the results we are somewhat sceptical as the idea leads us to believe that we are in for a good deal of foot-slogging. We should, however, look upon this as one of the joys of being in an Infantry Battalion, and shall let you know whether we looked upon it in this light in our next letter. Until then we must wish you the best of luck and continued prosperity, and once more reminding you that we are still looking forward to visits from any members of The Rifle Brigade who may, at any time, be in this part of the Globe.

Yours ever,

DURBAN LIGHT INFANTRY.

REGIMENTAL NOTES.

The Annual Dinner.

THE Annual Club Dinner was held at the Trocadero Restaurant on Tuesday, 31 May 1927.

H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief presided.

The Rifle Brigade Club.

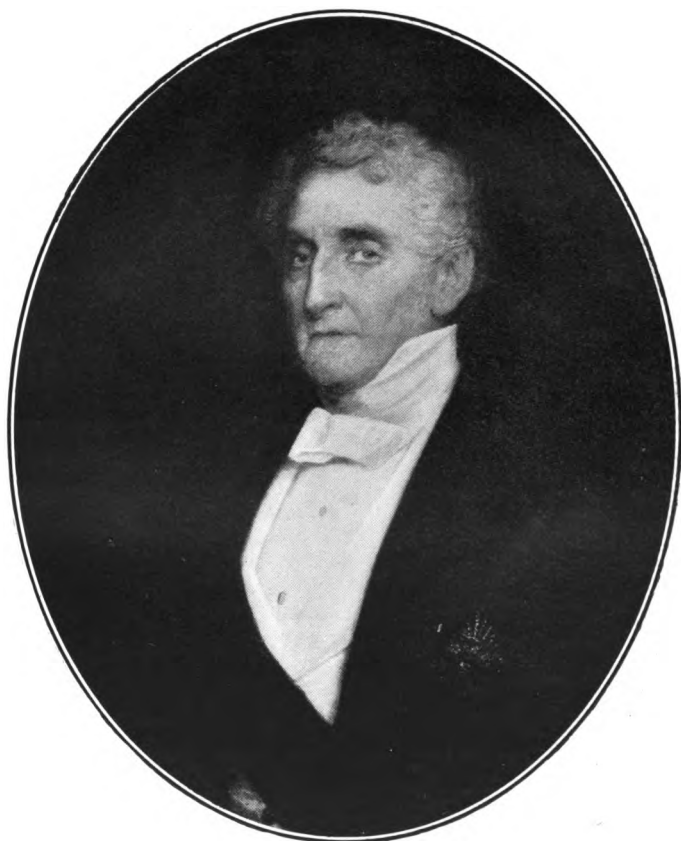
THE Rifle Brigade Club has moved from 71 to 32 Eccleston Square, S.W.1.

Lieut.-General Sir Harry Smith, Bart.

THE following letter from Lieut.-General Sir Harry Smith, Bart., to Colonel Thomas Walter Powell has been reproduced by kind permission of his grandson, Mr. E. S. Wilbraham, of Standerwick Court, Frome, Somerset. General Sir Harry Smith was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment 8 May 1805, and served at Monte Video and the attack on Buenos Ayres; at Corunna, in Spain, Portugal and America. On 24 July 1828 he was appointed Deputy Quarter-Master-General at the Cape, and was holding that appointment when he wrote the letter. He subsequently became Governor and Commander-in-Chief at the Cape of Good Hope.

Colonel Thomas Powell, to whom the letter is written, was gazetted to the 24th Regiment 25 August 1807, and received a contusion on the head at Ciudad Rodrigo, and was wounded later at Fort Erie when serving with the Glengarry Fencibles. He was appointed to the Rifle Brigade as a Captain 16 May 1816, and placed on half pay of the corps two years later.

On 27 October 1829 he was appointed Captain in the 57th Regiment and promoted Major 13 August



LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR HARRY SMITH, BART., G.C.B.

1830. He finished his military service as a Lieut.-Colonel in the 6th Regiment and died at Kurrachee 23 March 1839.

The portrait of Sir Harry Smith is reproduced by kind permission of Major R. Lambert, D.S.O.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

20th September, 1830.

“MY DEAR OLD GALLANT FRIEND POWELL,—

“How delighted I was to get from you the other day such a long yarn. John Bell and I rejoiced at your manly comportment. I think the Lord-Lieutenant ought to be ashamed of his half and half kind of conduct he had not got hold of a tinselled hussar but a sturdy Welshman of *Forlorn Hope Pluck* and dear *old chin* school ability*, it must have been very annoying though after the trouble you had taken with the bush Police, the *positive* public utility of your measures and exertions, to see such well digested energetic measures not clearly appreciated; but you vanquished the fellow and would again pit you at anything.

“This is the first direct opportunity I have had of writing to you, so do not accuse an old friend who would go to the devil for you, of delaying to acknowledge the happiness he felt at hearing from you as all letters must be more or less egotistical, I must tell you something about myself after a pritty tolerable sojourn in Glasgow I joined my dear old corps † at Down Patrick where two troops were with me *heavy heavy* and could *not shoot*. I was told the Rifles would not carry *more than 200 yards correctly* so I *swore*

* The Duke of Wellington.

† 1st Bn. arrived in Belfast from Dublin 16 September 1824 and furnished a detachment to Downpatrick.—Cope, p. 226.

and *worked* until I made the range of 200 yards a *hit* as a *matter of course* and increased my range to read good shooting at 350 yards, after which I again called them Riflemen, went out to Halifax had the command of the Battalion * some time and knocked them about a bit on sham fights, etc., was then A.D.C. to Sir J. Knight, then D.Q.M.G. at Jamaica when I kicked the yellow fever in the A—— blow up all lazy croaking under the sanction of Dears.

“Paddy Hearn marched moved and harangued when sickness existed, built convalescent Hospitals saved the lives of many by change of quarters and exertions but after only three months succeeded in burying 22 Officers 668 Soldiers and got great credit at the Horse Guards for the whole, asked to come here which took place immediately and as in Jamaica 2nd in command so I was appointed Commandant of Cape Castle, Senior Member of Council D.Q.M.G. of all, which blushing honour I sustained on 19s. a day and forage in kind for three horses, so that my treasury is like that of our dear country tolerably empty never having been good at finance I know better what it is to receive a bill than the bearer does to have it paid. Curse my former folly, laugh, swear, ride hunting and coursing six days in the week, go to Church on Sundays with my Garrison am very uxorious reputed a sharp Officer by some a d——d bore by others.

“I care not a twopence what anyone but my dear old friends think and having a beautiful turn out of two superb Regiments in due season. I slap them about . . . totum humbug according to this new system. March into *Bivouacks*, *Picquets*, sham fights, at arm

* 1st Bn.

and escalades as nearly as possible like the old system, target practice with six pounders and my garrison in manœuvres to the great astonishment of modern pretty spoken delicate humbugs and very much to my own gratification.

“ This history of Ego brings me to the present day, the place is not bad, very healthy the people slow but civil. We—my wife (no daughters) great cronies at Government House have aided much to abolish a d——d old custom here of abusing your neighbour and if I ever report anyone I tell him I intend to do so which makes all fair and above board, so I go to bed, the evil of the day being sufficient thereof.

“ Sigh for the past glorious days in which you and I were in our own opinions rosy, bless Bill Napier for his superb Military History * but d—— him for his too gross occasional abuse and more particularly of the poor Spaniards but Bill has immortalised himself his * * * * a masterpiece of Military language and glaring truth, his death of Sir J. Moores elegant, pathetic and like what a soldier ought to expect. He carries you so through the thread of his history he at once places you in *every* Bivouac shows you every division and induces you to roar *Hurra* now forward my boys at it, the very chattering of the Musquets were around one, his dedication to dear old chin most classical, most soldier-like, most noble, God bless Bill Napier but I wish the fiery beast would ride in a curb. Let me know all about your procedure your *big* command my *dear dear old* Colonel and Brigadier because how much I am indebted to dear old Sydney I cannot with my democratical heart use

* Napier's "History of the War in the Peninsula," dedicated to the Duke of Wellington.

fine autocratical expressions but that I love him with a grateful heart will I avow as I can utter *Rifleman*.

“O dear old Powell the heaviest day of my life was the farewell dinner the dear old Corps gave me and my old . . . God knows the pluck it cost me to stand up like a man and speak out, but I did so and sat down the happy relief of a flood of tears and amongst so many dear old comrades mine were not the only wet eyes.

“We may have another campaigning army but never such a one as fought the Battle of Toulouse, the pipe clay sticks to the present age so infernally however by shouting at them the real work of look, march and shoot in which is comprised every requisite of a soldier may be obtained but not immediately. The cut of the coat will neither make a Vidette or a Picquet Officer but sound the trump of War and let us try again.

“Now my dear old friend and gallant soldier God bless you and preserve you and believe you have not a *stauncher* friend than your old comrade

“HARRY SMITH.

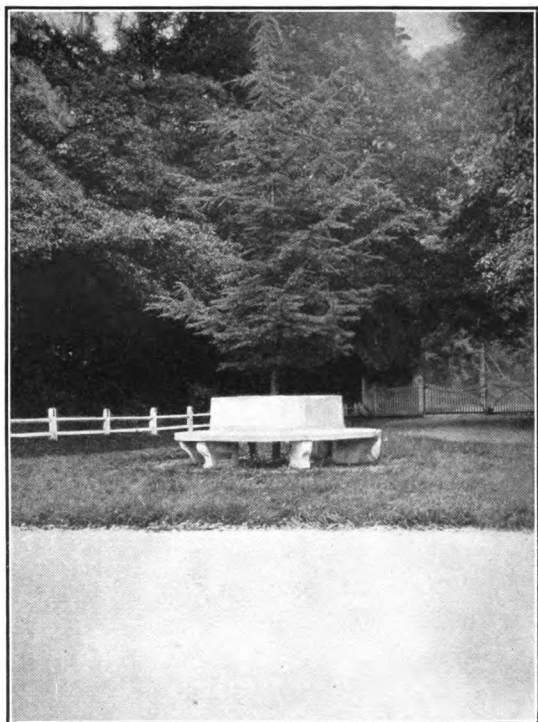
“I have written to my dear old friend Will Havelock if Sydney can kick him into a command *lend a hand* for he’s a soldier dear Will.”

The 8th Divisional Memorial at Hursley Park.

It should not be difficult for the 2nd Battalion to

“Remember, Remember
the Fifth of November,”—

for it was on that day that they marched out from Hursley Park to render an account of themselves in the Great War as a unit of the 8th Division.



**8th DIVISIONAL MEMORIAL
AT
HURSLEY PARK.**

The 8th Division was made up of regular battalions collected from a variety of foreign stations, and Sir George Cooper had patriotically given up his Park at Hursley as a camp in which the Division could be formed. The Division repaid this hospitality—no doubt inevitably—by churning up the grass into as thick a morass as the battalion did not meet again, probably, till the days of the Somme. Under such conditions the officers were especially grateful to Sir George for his kindness in making them honorary companions of his baths.

The Battalion's homeward voyage from India and its arrival in Winchester were described in the CHRONICLES of 1914, p. 104, and 1916, p. 72. The men arrived in khaki drill, a rather chilly dress for late October. The Division had already begun to assemble, and our actual stay in Hursley Park only lasted a very wet fortnight, for two days of which the Battalion closed down and practically everybody went on leave. The experiences of the 7th Division had made it clear to Sir Henry Rawlinson, the Corps Commander, that formations under sudden artillery fire and rapid entrenchment were two essentials of the present war, and as neither of these had been much practised in the hills of the North-West Frontier, we devoted a good deal of time to them. Both our Divisional Commander, General Davies, and our Colonel Commandant, Sir Francis Howard, inspected us before we left—incidentally supported by a mysterious black kitten, which suddenly materialized in our ranks and was forthwith taken on our strength.

As usual the drenching weather inspired the Battalion to song both in the evenings and on the march—not least on our final march to Southampton

under the golden autumn beeches and out of the Hursley gate, where Sir George has now put the seat (of which a picture appears on the previous page), to commemorate the birth and setting forth of the 8th Division.

R. O. B.

The Riflemen's Aid Society.



THE RIFLEMEN'S AID SOCIETY are to be congratulated on having introduced an excellent system of providing ex-Riflemen with uniform for civil employment. The Society provide the ex-Riflemen with the uniform and are repaid by the recipient at easy rates. In this way it is hoped to be able to place a number of men who owing to lack of funds have hitherto been unable to provide themselves with the necessary clothing to obtain employment as Hall Porters, etc. Already several employers have asked that their Riflemen Commissionaires should wear the uniform shown in the illustration.

The jacket and trousers are of dark green cloth, the shoulder cord and the knot on the sleeve are of black and green twisted cord. The cap is of Rifle green with a black peak and chin-strap; a white collar and black tie are worn. The badge at the head of this notice is worn in white metal as a cap badge.



THE RIFLE BRIGADE COMMISSIONAIRE UNIFORM.

It is hoped that all Rifle Brigade officers who are in business and find it necessary to employ uniformed men, will, as vacancies occur, give the Riflemen's Aid Society the opportunity of recommending ex-Riflemen for employment.

The Staff College.

CAPTAIN E. S. B. WILLIAMS and T. H. Massy Beresford, M.C., on passing out from the Staff College have been posted to the 2nd and 1st Battalions respectively.

During the last year at the Staff College, Williams was captain of the Cricket eleven, which also included Massy Beresford.

Massy Beresford also took a leading part in the Staff College Pantomime, 1927.

Captain R. C. Bridgeman, M.C., who joined the Staff College as a student in January 1926, is Secretary to the Drag.

Regimental Medal Collection.

THE following medals awarded Sergeant C. H. Spiller have been purchased by the Club and placed with the 2nd Battalion collection:—

Military Medal, inscribed L/Cpl. C. H. Spiller, 9th Rifle Brigade, awarded in the "London Gazette" of 2 November 1917.

1914 Star, inscribed Rifleman C. Spiller, 3rd Rifle Brigade.

General Service Medal, inscribed Sergeant C. H. Spiller, Rifle Brigade.

Victory Medal, inscribed Sergeant C. H. Spiller, Rifle Brigade.

Military General Service Medal (with clasp Iraq),
inscribed Sergeant C. H. Spiller, Rifle Brigade.
Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, inscribed
Sergeant C. H. Spiller, Rifle Brigade.

The Rifle Brigade Museum at the Rifle Depôt.

THE Rifle Brigade Museum was finally opened in May 1927 when the exhibits, which had been loaned to the Royal United Service Institution, were brought down to Winchester, and together with a large number of other objects that had previously been sent to the Depôt were sorted out and put into cases.

That the Museum was able to make such a successful start was largely due to Parkyn, who had worked unceasingly in its cause and had succeeded in getting a large number of interesting relics of the Regiment in a case at the R.U.S.I., and to Hopkinson, who settled down as a most energetic secretary, arranging and cataloguing all the exhibits in a most thorough manner.

It is impossible in the space of a short article to mention the names of all the past and present Riflemen who have since its opening given to the Museum ; but among the many who have sent objects of regimental interest to it, H. Hone, late 4th Bn., and H. F. Hawksford, late 1st Bn., have been most generous donors.

Major-General Sir Victor Couper has also given a new case to the Museum, which is a great help, as owing to the low state of the finances it was impossible to have one made and the existing cases were unable to hold all the collection.

It is hoped to form a collection of photographs of all Riflemen who have won the Victoria Cross, and it

is desired that those who possess such photographs will lend them to the Museum in order that they may be photographed.

The Museum would also be glad to receive any articles of regimental interest connected with the Great War, such as German caps, bombs, and the like ; curiously enough, it contains very few such relics at present.

Would intending donors kindly communicate with Hopkinson.

The Museum is in Officers' Mess Block and the key can always be obtained from the Mess Office. It is hoped that any Rifleman passing through Winchester will pay it a visit.

Mr. Woollacott.

MEMBERS of the Rifle Brigade Club who dealt with MESSRS. Cox, now Lloyds Bank, will hear with regret of the death of Mr. Woollacott, who for so many years was with the branch dealing with the Regiment, and for some years previous to his retirement in 1903 had been in charge of the old " A " Department of Messrs. Cox & Co.

Mr. Woollacott had entered the services of Messrs. Cox & Co. as far back as 1854. He died on 28 November 1926, in his eighty-ninth year.

The family are still represented in Cox's Branch of Lloyds Bank, Ltd., by his son, Mr. A. P. Woollacott.

" Eighty Years."

In " Eighty Years." (Hodder & Stoughton, 1927) Sir Neville Lyttelton has given us his reminiscences of a life, twenty-nine years of which were spent in The Rifle Brigade, not counting his service (which

he does not, we think, mention) as Colonel Commandant of the 4th Battalion from 1912 to 1921.

Sir Neville served with the 4th Battalion in Canada, Ireland, Chichester, at Aldershot and Shorncliffe, and in India till 1878; then with the 3rd Battalion till 1880, when he became Private Secretary to Mr. Hugh Childers, the Secretary of State for War. After staff service in Egypt, Gibraltar and Bombay, he went back to the 3rd Battalion as second-in-command, and so to command the 2nd Battalion in Dublin.

The 2nd Battalion was in his brigade in the Sudan in 1898; the 1st Battalion in his 4th Light Brigade in South Africa (when Sir Henry Wilson was his Brigade Major), and the 2nd Battalion, after Ladysmith, in his 4th Division.

Riflemen, then, will find a great deal of excellent reading about the Regiment, as well as much which is of interest to the Army as a whole, for Sir Neville was at the War Office only nine years after the Cardwell reforms, during Lord Wolseley's term as Adjutant-General, later in the years preceding the South African War, and finally as the first C.I.G.S. after the Esher Reforms.

But for a Rifleman perhaps the best reading is in his account of Bergendaal. "It did my heart good to see the unflinching charge of my old Regiment. Buller was beside me, and I smote him on the back, saying, 'You have seen nothing better than that in this campaign,' to which he heartily assented."

The Ladies' Guild.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE LADIES' GUILD, reorganized in 1919, works with the Riflemen's Aid Society in assisting the families of ex-members of The Rifle

Brigade, and, in exceptional cases, serving Riflemen, by providing clothes and boots, and arranging convalescent treatment for women and children. During the past year 840 garments have been received and 899 despatched, clothes being purchased by the Hon. Secretary when necessary with funds sent to her for that purposes.

All officers of the Regiment are particularly requested to bring the Guild to the notice of their relatives.

The annual subscription is 5s. and two garments, which should be sent in November to the Hon. Secretary, THE RIFLE BRIGADE Ladies' Guild, 32 Eccleston Square, S.W.1.

The Action of Neuve Chapelle, 1915.

THE three photographs of the action of Neuve Chapelle reproduced in this number of the CHRONICLE have been presented to the 2nd Battalion by Captain H. FitzM. Stacke, M.C., the Worcestershire Regiment.

Captain Stacke went forward with the 2nd Battalion into the village of Neuve Chapelle and took the photographs while the action was in progress, and on seeing Volume I of the Regiment's History, 1914-18, kindly presented the photographs.

The photograph facing page 40 shows a gun of Number 7 Mountain Battery which was silenced in the village street by machine-gun fire. On the right is a house in which wounded were placed.

That facing page 118 shows prisoners taken by the 2nd Battalion five minutes after the village was rushed.

The third photograph facing page 144 shows the same prisoners about to be escorted to the rear.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE ASSOCIATION.

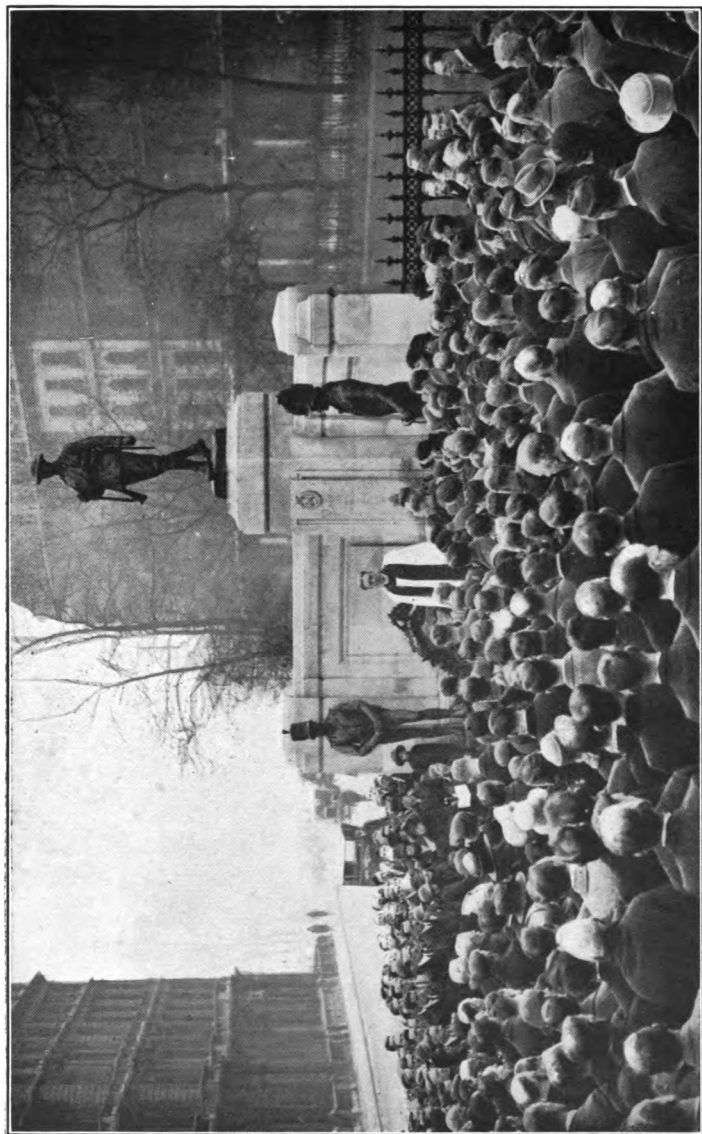
Head-quarters Branch.

THE Association has made good progress during 1927, both in the formation of new Branches and also in the increased numbers of its members. There are at present nine Branches fully formed and in working order. They are London (West) and London (East), Birmingham, Sheffield, Winchester, Portsmouth, Camberley and Aldershot, Manchester, and Cape Town. There are four Branches in process of formation, viz. Nottingham, South Wales, Colchester, and Ceylon. In addition to these there are two Affiliated Societies, the Old Comrades' Associations of the 11th and 12th (Service) Battalions.

As the object of the Association is to bring together all who have at any time served in the Regiment, it is most desirable that other Branches should be formed in places at home and abroad where the numbers of old Riflemen living in any particular place or district are sufficient to warrant this; and to enable the Committee to carry on this work, it is hoped that anyone residing in or near the large towns where no Branch at present exists will help the Association by informing the Secretary at 32 Eccleston Square of their willingness to assist in forming a Branch, when he will at once give them all assistance and information as to the procedure to be adopted.

Those who cannot undertake the formation of a Branch can still do much to further the work by bringing to the notice of any individual old Riflemen

[Photo by Quick Pictures, Ltd.]



SERVICE ON ARMISTICE DAY, HELD AT THE REGIMENTAL MEMORIAL, LONDON.

the work of the Association, and also telling them of the nearest Branch which they can join.

The Rifle Brigade Association Annual Dinner was held on 23 April at the Head-quarters of the London Rifle Brigade.

Lieut.-General Sir R. B. Stephens was in the chair, and the event was a record one in numbers and was a great success.

Brig.-General Micklem, commanding the London Rifle Brigade, was instrumental in having the Dinner at the Head-quarters of his Battalion, and it is to be hoped that it will now continue to be held there as it will, if possible, increase the long-existing tie between the L.R.B. and the Regiment.

The Annual Dinner, which is open to all who have served in the Regiment, will again be held at the Head-quarters of the London Rifle Brigade at Bunhill Row, E.C., by kind permission of the Officer Commanding, the date selected being the night of the Final of the Football Cup, this date being selected as one when many members will probably be in London. Tickets for this dinner can be obtained on application at 32 Eccleston Square, and it is hoped that this year may show a great increase in the numbers attending, as hitherto the attendance has not been as large as might be expected considering the number of old Riflemen who are known to be living in London and the suburbs.

Bunhill Row Branch.

Head-quarters : 130 Bunhill Row, London, E.C.1.

Hon. Secretary : Mr. J. F. AMESS.

THE beginning of 1927 was rather a quiet one for our Branch.

The Supper arranged for January had to be cancelled, only twelve members applying for tickets.

A General Meeting held on Saturday, 19 February 1927, was attended by three officers and fifty members. A large amount of business was transacted, members keenly voting for an annual outing to the Regiment during the summer.

The Annual Dinner will no doubt be discussed elsewhere, but those of our Members who attended voted it a success.

Our Branch assisted in many ways, and voted it the best evening spent since the Dinner held at the Cannon Street Hotel.

On Saturday, 28 May, we held a Concert in the Drill Hall at 130 Bunhill Row, E.C.1, for members and ladies. This entailed a lot of hard work. The result was both a success and a failure: a failure because of the attendance, only sixty-nine being present, and the majority of this number friends. Otherwise everything went off well: decorated Drill Hall, buffet, and an excellent concert party, giving a first-rate show. We shall always be pleased to recommend the "Box o' Tricks" Concert Party.

Unfortunately the outing arranged for August to Colchester had to be cancelled, as, owing to altered arrangements, the Battalion found it impossible to entertain us. We had no time to make other arrangements and everyone was disappointed. This year we shall have one for certain: Winchester during Green-jacket week, possibly.

Saturday, 24 September, found us holding a Progressive Whist Drive for members and ladies. Excellent prizes were kindly given by our officers. Only forty-four persons attended, twenty-eight play-

ing. The feature of the evening was that our very old friend Mr. Fitzgibbons won "First Prize for gentlemen," and his wife won the Booby Prize.

On Saturday, 29 October, the Annual General Meeting was held. This was a bumper meeting, about eighty members attending, including Brig.-General Micklem, Colonel Montford, Captain Brierley, Captain Mayer and Captain Halloran. We were very pleased to elect Colonel Montford Vice-President. He is going to be a big asset to our Committee. Already we have schemes in hand for future dates. A vote of thanks was passed to Major H. E. Worthing for so kindly acting as Hon. Treasurer since the formation of the Branch. He found himself compelled to retire. This duty is now carried out by the Hon. Secretary.

The festival at the Albert Hall was no doubt partly responsible for small number attending a Branch Supper on Armistice Night, when only thirty attended. A quiet but happy evening was spent.

A Partner Whist Drive was held on Saturday, 10 December, about sixty attending. Excellent prizes were presented by Captain Brierley and Captain Mayer. This proved a successful evening, and everyone expressed themselves satisfied.

At the Head-quarters Meeting held at 71 Eccleston Square on 21 December, 1927, we were represented by Colonel Montford.

Our next Social is Saturday, 11 February. We are out to give our members a splendid evening on this date. All we ask in return for services rendered is a bumper attendance at each Meeting or Social arranged.

On behalf of the above Branch and through the medium of the CHRONICLE we send sincere wishes and greetings to all Riflemen, past and present, wherever they be.

Camberley Branch.
(Including Aldershot, Farnham and Woking.)

Hon. Secretary : Mr. T. J. GLADWIN,
37 London Road, Camberley.

THIS Branch, formed in 1926, has now fifty-two members. Colonel W. E. Davies, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., has just become President in succession to Major Lord Ailwyn, D.S.O., M.C., whose resignation due to his leaving the R.M.C., is very much regretted.

On Armistice Day this year the Branch took part in the service at Camberley, and was represented by Colour-Sergeant Wombwell and Mr. Gladwin at the Service at the Regimental Memorial in London.

Captain R. C. Bridgeman, M.C., and Mr. Gladwin represented the Branch at the inaugural dinner of the Birmingham Branch.

A Smoking Concert is to be held in January 1928, and an account of this will appear in the next number of the CHRONICLE.

We are very glad to report that employment was found during the year for three old Riflemen ; only one case of distress came to notice, and was assisted by the Riflemen's Aid Society on the representation of the Branch.

All members of Camberley Branch send their heartiest greetings to other branches, and hope that any Riflemen in the district who are not members will join without delay.

12th Battalion Annual Dinner.

THE 12th Battalion Old Comrades' Association held their Annual Dinner on 12 November, and had one hundred and twenty-six present. They also

placed a wreath on the Regimental Memorial on the morning of Sunday, 4 December, when a large number of members attended.

Winchester Branch.

Hon. Secretary: H. J. Churcher, Esq.,
16 Kingsgate Street, Winchester.

THE Winchester Branch of the Association continues to flourish, its numbers now totalling 124 members.

On the Regimental Birthday, 25 August, sports were arranged for in connection with the Rifle Depôt, but owing to the inclement weather it was arranged to carry out the programme on the following Saturday. A fairly good attendance of members assembled and appeared to enjoy themselves.

The Annual Dinner took place at the Guildhall on 5 November, the catering being carried out by Messrs. Holdaway.

Major Leonard Russell was in the chair, and eighty-one members attended. The guests present were Colonel B. J. Majendie, O.C. Rifle Depôt, and the Rev. W. J. Beckerson, C.F.; Major-General Sir J. T. Burnett-Stuart was unable to accept the invitation sent him.

After the Loyal Toasts, and the health of H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief, the toast of "The Regiment" was proposed by Colonel Salmon, who welcomed the members from Portsmouth and Southampton, and supported by Lieut.-Colonel Crosbie, who spoke on "The Rifleman of To-day." They had, he said, some very promising young Riflemen at the Depôt, who would maintain their ancestors' glorious traditions.

The toast of "Our Guests" was proposed by the

U

Chairman and replied to by Colonel Majendie. He congratulated the Branch on its success, and told them that, following their example, the 60th Rifles were starting a similar association. It was arranged that inter-Association events should take place throughout the winter.

Lieut.-Colonel H. D. Ross proposed "Absent Friends."

Telegrams were received from London and Birmingham Branches.

The dinner was followed by a musical evening; songs were contributed by Captain Lee, Mr. Churcher, C.Q.M.S. Edwards, Sergeant Hardman, Corporal Epton, R.Q.M.S. Reed and others.

The whole evening was a great success; many old friendships were renewed, and new ones formed.

A good muster of the Association, together with the K.R.R.C. Association members, attended Divine Service at the Cathedral with the Rifle Depot on 13 November. This, it has been decided, will be an annual event in future.

On 26 November the Association took part in a series of games at the United Services Club premises on Saturday, 26 November, their opponents being the K.R.R.C. Association. A very pleasant evening was spent. A return of games to take place in February is being arranged.

Birmingham and Midlands Branch.

Hon. Secretary: Mr. A. C. PREECE.

Head-quarters: The Albion Hotel, Livery Street,
Birmingham.

THE Inauguration of this Branch, which was preceded by notices in the local "Press," took place at

a meeting held in Birmingham on Thursday, 21 April 1927.

Sixteen prospective members responded to the call, and Captain E. H. Gough was unanimously elected to the Chair. After the objects of the Association had been explained by the Chairman and Mr. A. C. Preece had outlined the circumstances which led to the meeting, it was resolved to immediately form a Branch of the Association at Birmingham, to include the surrounding districts within a radius of sixty miles.

A temporary Committee was formed to further progress, until the time arrived when the increased membership justified the appointment of permanent officials.

Subsequent Committee and General Meetings were held frequently, at which new members were invariably introduced, and the general business of the Branch transacted.

Publicity was given to the movement by further notices in the "Press," and arrangements were made for an announcement to be broadcast from the local station of the B.B.C. This excellent means of "Spreading the News" to many old Riflemen did not, however, materialize, as, at practically the eleventh hour, the powers that be decreed that announcements of the character, such as ours, could not be permitted in future. We lost by a "short head."

The membership had increased to fifty-eight by the middle of July, and a General Meeting was convened on 25 July at which the Branch Rules were formulated, and the undermentioned were elected as Branch Officials.

Captain E. H. Gough, *Hon. Treasurer.*

Mr. A. C. Preece, *Hon. Secretary.*

Committee.

Messrs. R. J. Barlow, E. H. Bartlett, L. Eaves, S. V. Foster, J. T. Fountain, A. Lee, H. Osborn, W. Ward.

The First Annual Reunion Dinner and Concert was held at the Head-quarters, on Saturday, 5 November, Major The Hon. E. A. C. Weld-Forester presiding over a well-attended gathering, amongst whom were included the following Officers :—

Colonel A. T. Paley, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Major H. H. Hardy, M.B.E.

Captain R. C. Bridgeman, M.C.

Captain H. Dixon.

Captain E. H. Gough,

Captain Norris Irvén.

Captain J. M. West.

Mr. U. O. V. Verney.

After justice had been done to the excellent dinner which had been provided, the company were entertained by the "Green and Black" Orchestra, ably directed by Mr. W. H. Payne—the cornet solos rendered by Mr. Cook being much appreciated. Vocal items were given by Messrs. Leonard Burt and George Sinclair.

We were very pleased to welcome representatives from the Camberley Branch in the persons of Captain R. C. Bridgeman and Mr. Gladwin. Captain Norris Irvén, in a short address, gave interesting details of the progress which the Association had made, and urged every member to do his utmost to make the existence and aims of the Association known, and induce new members to join.

The success which attended this First Reunion in Birmingham, bids well for the future, and the

optimism of the organizing Committee was amply justified.

The Branch was represented at the Memorial Service held at the Rifle Brigade Memorial in London on Sunday, 13 November—several of our members made the journey.

The total membership at the close of the year is seventy-eight.

OBITUARY.

GENERAL SIR WALTER CONGREVE, **V.C.**, **K.C.B.**,
M.V.O., **A.D.C.** GENERAL.

GENERAL SIR WALTER NORRIS CONGREVE was born 20 November 1862 and was the eldest son of Mr. William Congreve, J.P., D.L., of Congreve, Staffordshire, and of Burton Hall, Cheshire, and of Chartley Castle, Staffs.

He was educated at Harrow and Pembroke College, Oxford.

He was gazetted Lieutenant in the Regiment 7 February 1885, promoted Captain 6 December 1893. In 1898 he was appointed a District Inspector of Musketry at Aldershot and was promoted Major 21 December 1901, Brevet Lieut.-Colonel 22 December 1901.

On outbreak of the South African War he became D.A.A.G. to General Sir Redvers Buller, and at the Battle of Colenso was one of the three officers who volunteered to try and save the British guns which had had to be abandoned owing to the intense rifle fire of the enemy. Some drivers and teams of the 66th Battery, R.F.A., also volunteered, and the guns were brought back, but Lieutenant Roberts, 60th Rifles, fell mortally wounded. Congreve, with two other officers, went out again into the open, and, in spite of being shot in the leg and having his horse wounded in three places, helped to bring in the wounded officer. For this gallant action Congreve received the Victoria Cross.

Upon Lord Roberts' arrival in South Africa Congreve proceeded to the western area of operations, and was in the subsequent advance to Pretoria.

He was appointed Brigade-Major in March 1900, and in November the same year Assistant Military Secretary and Private Secretary to Lord Kitchener, which appointment he held until the close of the War.

In November 1902 he was appointed Assistant Military Secretary and A.D.C. to H.R.H. Duke of Connaught, at that time Commander-in-Chief in Ireland. He continued to serve on the Duke's Staff until 1906, when after a period of Regimental duty with the 3rd Battalion he was appointed Commandant of the School of Musketry at Hythe, and while there introduced the rapid practice of 15 rounds in the minute.

In 1911 he was given Command of the 18th Infantry Brigade, and which proceeded to Flanders in 1914 as part of the 6th Division.

In May 1915 he was promoted Major-General for service in the Field, and received Command of the 6th Division which then joined the Second Army.

In November of the same year he became a Temporary Lieutenant-General, and assumed Command of the newly-made XIII Corps.

In July 1916 he became ill of typhoid fever; he made a quick recovery, but his health, which was never robust, was, there is no doubt, much impaired. In the severe fighting of July 1917 he lost his right hand.

In January 1918 he returned to the front to take Command of the VII Corps, and he was made a substantive Lieutenant-General, but in the spring his health failed and he was invalided home.

In August 1919 he was appointed to command the British Forces in Syria and Palestine, and in October the same year to the command of the troops in Egypt, where he remained until April 1923.

On his return home he was appointed G.O.C.-in-C. Southern Command, which post he held until April 1924, when he was selected to succeed Field-Marshal Lord Plumer as Governor and Commander-in-Chief in Malta, which appointment he held at the time of his death.

He was made a M.V.O. in 1903, a C.B. in 1911, promoted K.C.B. in 1917, and was appointed Colonel-Commandant of the 1st Battalion in November 1919, and A.D.C. General to the King in March 1924.

In 1890 he married Cecilia, daughter of Captain C. B. La Touche, and had three sons: the eldest, Major W. La T. Congreve, **V.C.**, **D.S.O.**, **M.C.**, Rifle Brigade, was killed during the War; the second, Lieutenant G. C. Congreve, **R.N.**, was created a Baronet in the King's Birthday Honours of 1927, receiving the honour which it was intended to confer on his father, and the third, Lieutenant A. C. J. Congreve, is at present with the 2nd Battalion.

The Rifle Brigade have produced many fine soldiers, but few as fine as Sir Walter Congreve.

He died on 28 February 1927 at Malta, aged 64 years.

MAJOR C. A. M. VAN MILLINGEN, **M.C.**

MAJOR CHARLES ALEXANDER MACKENZIE VAN MILLINGEN was the eldest son of the late Rev. Professor Alexander Van Millingen, **M.A.**, **D.D.**, and of Mrs. Van Millingen, of Florence, Italy.

He was gazetted to the 14th Reserve Bn. The Rifle Brigade 11 August 1915, promoted Lieutenant 17 November 1916, Captain 9 July 1917, and Major in the 33rd Bn. The London Regiment 18 June 1918.

During the late War he was wounded in 1917 with the 7th Battalion, and was awarded the Military Cross in the "London Gazette" dated 28 November 1917 for conspicuous gallantry while in command of a successful raiding party, and in the "London Gazette" dated 4 November 1919 was awarded a Bar to his Military Cross for gallantry during the operations of the 12-15 October, 1918, when doing duty with the 33rd Bn. The London Regiment.

He died at Alexandria, Egypt, on the 19 June 1927, aged 30 years.

CAPTAIN F. STONE.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS STONE was born in 1851, and was promoted Quarter-Master to the 2nd Battalion in August, 1889, and transferred to the 1st Battalion in 1897. He retired in 1902 with the rank of Captain.

He served in the Ashantee War of 1873-4 with the 2nd Battalion and received the medal with clasp. He was present at the actions of Amoaful and Quamandah and the capture of Coomassie.

During the South African War of 1899-1902 he served with the 1st Battalion and was wounded at the action on 24 February 1900, at Tugela Falls. He received the Queen's South African Medal with clasps—Cape Colony, Tugela Heights and Relief of Ladysmith.

He died at the age of 76 at the residence of his daughter, Southfield, near Ottery St. Mary, Devon, on the 28 June 1927.

COLONEL SIR E. I. B. GROGAN, BART., C.M.G., D.S.O.

COLONEL SIR EDWARD ION BERESFORD GROGAN, 2nd Baronet, was the only son of Sir Grogan, 1st Baronet, and Katherene Charlotte, eldest daughter of Sir B. B. McMahon, 2nd Baronet.

He was born 29 November 1873, educated at Winchester, and gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Rifle Brigade 19 July 1893, promoted Lieutenant 12 March 1896, Captain 27 June 1900, Major 24 March 1910, Lieut.-Colonel 15 June 1915, Brevet-Colonel 3 June 1918, Substantive Colonel 15 June 1919.

He served in the South African War with the 1st Battalion, was mentioned in despatches, and received the Queen's Medal with clasps—Cape Colony, Transvaal, Tugela Heights, Relief of Ladysmith and Laing's Nek.

From 1904, after passing through the Staff College, he was employed until September 1906 as Staff Captain at the War Office, after which he was posted for duty with the Macedonian Gendarmerie until September 1908. From 3 March 1911 until September 1914 he was Military Attaché in South America. On returning to England he did duty at the War Office until December 1914, and was then appointed G.S.O., 3rd Grade, to the 28th Division, and from 12 July until 5 November commanded the 1st Battalion. On the 28th Division leaving France for Salonika he returned to them, and was for a month liaison officer to the Salonika Army. On the 25 December 1915 he became G.S.O., 3rd Grade, 12th Army Corps, Mediterranean E.F., and on 16 June 1916 G.S.O., 1st Grade, 27th Division, Egyptian E.F., and in May 1917 G.S.O., 1st Grade, G.H.Q., British Forces in

Salonika. In October 1918 he was appointed G.S.O., 1st Grade, to the British Military Mission to Siberia, and later was employed with the Turkish Peace Delegation.

During the late War he was mentioned in despatches four times, and received the 1914-15 Star, the British War Medal, the Victory Medal, and in the "London Gazette" of 14 January 1920 was awarded the C.M.G. and the D.S.O.

He also received the following foreign decorations: Czecho-Slovakian War Cross, Order of the Redeemer of Greece, 3rd Class.

He succeeded his father in 1891, and in 1907 married Ellinor Flora, daughter of the late R. Bosworth Smith and widow of Sir H. Langbourne Thompson, K.C.M.G.

He died at his residence, Shropham Hall, Attleborough, Norfolk, after a long illness, on the 11 July 1927, aged 53 years.

MAJOR R. F. S. GRANT, D.S.O., M.V.O.

MAJOR ROBERT FRANCIS SIDNEY GRANT was the son of Sir Charles Grant, K.C.S.I., and Ellen, daughter of the Rt. Hon. Henry Baillie, of Redcastle, N.B. He was born 18 September 1877, and educated at Eton and New College, Oxford, being gazetted to the Regiment as a 2nd Lieutenant 30 July 1898 from being a 2nd Lieutenant in the 1st V.B. Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

He served with the 1st Battalion during the South African War, and received the D.S.O., the Queen's Medal with clasps for Cape Colony, Orange Free State, Transvaal, Tugela Heights, Relief of Lady-

smith and Laing's Nek, and the King's Medal with clasps "1901" and "1902." He was twice mentioned in despatches.

During the Campaign he was Staff Officer to Colonel Colville, who was then commanding a column.

He accompanied H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught on the occasion of his visit to South Africa for the opening of the first Parliament in that country, and subsequently was appointed a member of the Royal Victorian Order. On returning to England he passed through the Staff College, and while there whipped in to the Drag, then under the Mastership of A. Paley. He also won the Staff College Point-to-Point, and with the same horse "Peacock" won the Jorrocks Cup for past and present, three times running, 1912, 1913, 1914.

During the late War he was twice mentioned in despatches, and received the 1914-15 Star, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal.

He was severely wounded in February 1915, while serving on the Staff as Brigade-Major.

He married in 1917 Vera, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Walter Campbell.

He died at Queen Mary's Hospital, Roehampton, on 4 August 1927, from the effects of wounds received in action, aged 49 years.

He never recovered from his wound, and was practically confined to a chair for the rest of his life. Apart from the Service his interests were those of a very active country gentleman and sportsman, and after his wound it was the greatest grief to him to be unable to do anything in that way. He consequently went to live in Brighton, where he had a charming house, and where all old Riflemen were always welcome.

Not till 1926 did he start to write novels, largely as a result of being chaffed with it by his friends. The immediate success of "Vanneck," published last autumn, encouraged him to try again, and his second novel "Shorn" has just been published. He had already published a translation of a book he found originally printed in Spanish, which purported to be the diary of a Japanese officer. It was called "Before Port Arthur in a Destroyer," and was delightfully written in every way. Grant always professed to believe the book was a fake and not a real diary, but it was extraordinarily readable, as all his writings were. Probably no more novels would have appeared, as he had arranged to join forces with Isaac Thornton and try his hand with the latter in studies in Military history.

A great gentleman, a keen sportsman and a first-rate soldier, he was a splendid example of what a Rifleman should be. It was hard to believe that there was any tragedy in the last few years of his life, for a visit to his house always showed him cheery and full of life. Everyone was devoted to him, and his old soldier servant Merton, who came to him when he first joined the 1st Battalion, looked after him till the end. The two were together for thirty years, and it was difficult to imagine that they could ever have been apart.

‘ L. B.’

BARON DUNALLEY, D.L., J.P.

HENRY O'CALLAGHAN PRITTIE, 4th Baron Dunalley, was the son of the 3rd Baron and Anne, only daughter of the 1st Viscount Lismore.

He was born 21 March, 1851, and educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge.

He was gazetted a Sub-Lieutenant in the Regiment 11 September, 1872, and Lieutenant the same date.

He served with the 2nd Battalion during the Ashantee Expedition of 1873-4 and received the medal with clasp Coomassie. He resigned on 31 January, 1877, and succeeded his father in 1885.

He became Lord-Lieutenant for County Tipperary in February, 1905, and since 1891 had been a representative peer of Ireland.

In 1876 he married Mary Frances, M.B.E., only daughter of Major-General Onslow Farmer, R.A. He died at Kilboy House, Nenagh, Ireland, on 5 August, aged 76 years. He is succeeded by his son, Lieut.-Colonel Honble. H. C. O'C. Prittie, D.S.O., who retired from the Regiment at the conclusion of the War; his elder son, Major The Hon. F. R. D. Prittie, having been killed with the 1st Battalion in December 1914.

LORD GEORGE HAMILTON.

LORD GEORGE HAMILTON was the eldest son of the tenth Earl and first Duke of Abercorn and Lady Louisa Russell, second daughter of the sixth Duke of Bedford. He was born 17 December 1845 and educated at Harrow, appointed 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment 23 August 1864, and promoted to Lieutenant in the Coldstream Guards 22 January 1868. He retired the following year, and was appointed a Captain in the Royal Tyrone Militia in 1871 and resigned in 1876.

He served with the 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade in Canada during the Fenian troubles of 1866, and received the medal with clasp.

At an early age he commenced a brilliant political career, and at the General Election in 1868 was elected for Middlesex, and when in 1885 the County was divided he represented the Ealing Division until he retired in 1903.

In 1874 he was offered by Disraeli the Under Secretaryship for Foreign Affairs, but did not accept the post as he was "doubtful of his French," but became India's representative in the House of Commons.

In 1885 he became First Lord of the Admiralty, and except for a short interval during the Gladstone Ministry he held that office until 1892, a record length of tenure.

In 1895 he became Secretary of State for India. He resigned from the Cabinet in 1903 on the fiscal issue, and did not stand again for Parliament.

After leaving Parliament he held various important posts, including that of Chairman of the Royal Commission on the Poor Law and Unemployment (1905-9), and during the late War was Chairman of the Mesopotamia Commission of 1917.

He was made Captain of Deal Castle in 1899, but resigned in 1923.

He married in 1871, Lady Maud Caroline Lascelles, youngest daughter of the third and aunt of the present Lord Harewood, and had three sons.

He died aged 81 years at Montagu Street, Portman Square, London, on 22 September 1927.

CAPTAIN G. S. PHIPPS HORNBY.

CAPTAIN GEOFFREY STANLEY PHIPPS HORNBY was the eldest son of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Geoffrey T. Phipps Hornby, G.C.B., of Lordington, Sussex. He was born 1856.

He was gazetted Sub-Lieutenant in the Regiment 10 September 1875, promoted Lieutenant 10 September the same year, and Captain 14 April 1883. He retired in 1891, and during the South African War served as a Captain in the 2nd Battalion Royal Rifle Reserve Regiment, reverting to the Reserve of Officers again in 1901.

He served with the 4th Battalion during the Afghan Campaign of 1878–79, and received the medal with clasp Ali Masjid in 1881, took part in the expedition against the Waziris, and was mentioned in despatches.

In 1884 he married Jessie W., second daughter of T. B. Gunston, and leaves one son and two daughters. His son, Major Phipps Hornby, served in the 3rd Battalion until he was transferred to the 9th Lancers. Captain Phipps Hornby was made a J.P. in 1892.

He died at his residence, Hornblotton House, Alford, Bath, on the 9 November, aged 71 years.

COLONEL G. E. BOYLE.

COLONEL GERALD EDMUND BOYLE was born in 1840, and was the son of the late Hon. John Boyle and was heir-presumptive to the earldoms of Cork and Orrery.

He was educated at Eton and gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment 2 June 1858, promoted Lieutenant 8 October 1861, Captain 8 June 1872, placed on Half-pay 1 January 1881, Major Half-pay and appointed to Rifle Brigade 1 July 1881. Lieut.-Colonel 1 December 1885, Colonel 1 December 1889, retired 1 December 1891, appointed Lieut.-Colonel

Commandant 3rd London Rifle Volunteers 11 May 1892, resigned 1895. Appointed Brigadier-General Western Counties Volunteer Infantry Brigade 19 June 1895, resigned 16 July 1902.

He married in 1864 Lady Elizabeth Pepys, daughter of the first Earl of Cottenham, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. She died in 1897. In 1898 he married Hermione, daughter of Mr. J. C. A. Houghton ; she survives him with one daughter.

Colonel Boyle was a very keen Army Historian and always ready to help others with the knowledge he had collected. For many years he was a very active member of the Rifle Brigade Club and helped the late Colonel W. Verner considerably in research matters connected with Volumes I and II of the History of the Regiment. He also brought out the Rifle Brigade Century.

He died at his residence, 48 Queen's Gate Terrace, London, S.W., on 28 December 1927, aged 87 years.

SERGEANT W. J. MILLS.

SERGEANT W. J. MILLS enlisted in the Regiment 22 October 1910, and served in France with the 3rd Battalion, and afterwards with the 1st Battalion in Mesopotamia.

He was in possession of the 1914 Star with Clasp, the British War Medal and the Victory Medal ; also the Military General Service Medal with Clasp Iraq.

He died at Millbank Hospital on 9 January 1927 while attached to the Staff of The London Rifle Brigade.

RIFLEMAN W. E. BLANCHARD.

RIFLEMAN W. E. BLANCHARD enlisted in the Regiment 14 September 1925, and died at Colchester while serving with the 2nd Battalion 29 March 1927.

RIFLEMAN J. CUNNINGHAM.

RIFLEMAN J. CUNNINGHAM enlisted in the Regiment 9 August 1921, and died at the Military Hospital, Peshawar, while serving with the 1st Battalion, 2 April 1927.

SERGEANT-MAJOR T. O'CONNOR.

SERGEANT-MAJOR THOMAS O'CONNOR was born 20 April, 1854, enlisted in the Regiment June, 1874, and served with the 4th Battalion in the Afghan campaign of 1878-79, receiving the Medal and Clasps Ali Musjid.

He served during the South African War as Sergeant-Major to the City Imperial Volunteers and was discharged from the Army 1 December, 1901.

For the last thirteen years he held the appointment of Head Porter of the Middle Temple and the following notice of his death appeared in the *Evening Standard* dated 7 June, 1927.

“ No man in the Temple was better known than O'Connor. He was respected by everybody, and where the law was concerned he knew everybody. Lord Chancellors would never pass down the lane without acknowledging his salute. Judges would stop to inquire after his health.

“ He knew the ways and idiosyncrasies of half the ‘ silks ’ in London, and in his many years as head porter he had led processions through the hall of the

Middle Temple, which included Princes, former presidents of European and American Republics, the great soldiers and sailors of the world and its most erudite scholars.

“ He was formerly a private in the Rifle Brigade, and during the South African War was made Sergeant-Major of the City Imperial Volunteers. He came back from the campaign and the popular volunteers were given a banquet in the Hall of the Middle Temple. He often used to laugh afterwards at the thought of his being a guest of honour in the hall where he subsequently worked for a quarter of a century.

“ It was in 1914 that he was appointed head porter and began to walk up and down Middle Temple-lane in his familiar frock coat and gold braided silk hat. In the evening he changed to wonderfully fitting evening clothes, the left lapel hung with miniatures. During term time he would put on the purple robe at the dining hour and lead the procession of benchers, mace in hand, to the dais.

“ While the venerable figures of the law assembled round the high table, he would tap the table made from the timber of the Golden Hind. Three times he would tap invoking the Trinity, and between each tap there would be a space when he would count five, commemorative of the five wounds of Our Lord, for the Society of the Middle Temple preserves the customs of their predecessors in the Hall, the Knights Templars of Crusading times.

“ Then the Treasurer would read the sixteenth-century grace.

“ ‘ The Eyes of all things, look up and put their trust in Thee, O Lord,’ and so on.

“ After dinner and the drinking of wine, O’Connor

would lead out the Masters of the Bench on the distant side of the Hall, thus completing the passage of the sun.

“ He was a man of great dignity. No more immaculate figure ever walked through the Inn. And now he has died at the age of seventy-three, and the whole of the legal profession of England mourns the passing of a faithful servant.”

He died 5 June, 1927, at Charing Cross Hospital, where he had been moved from his house in Middle Temple, from bronchial pneumonia.

RIFLEMAN W. PINER.

WILLIAM PINER enlisted in the 16th Regiment at Uxbridge on the 7 January 1853 at the age of 17 years and 9 months, and on 1 March the following year was transferred to the 63rd Regiment, from which he was invalided on 25 September 1855 after serving for ten months in the Crimea. He received the Crimean Medal with clasps for Alma, Balaclava, Inkerman and Sevastopol, and the Turkish Medal.

On the 14 January 1859 he re-enlisted in the 4th Battalion Rifle Brigade, and served with them until he purchased his discharge in Canada on 21 January 1867.

During his service with the 4th Battalion he served in Malta, Gibraltar and Canada. He received the Canadian General Service Medal with clasp, Fenian Raid.

In 1900 he was granted a special campaign pension of 9*d.* per day, which was increased to 18*d.* in 1905.

He was admitted to the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, as an In-Pensioner 1 November 1913, and died

there on the 10 August 1927, aged 92 years and 4 months.

He was buried in Langley Churchyard.

RIFLEMAN E. GIBSON.

RIFLEMAN E. GIBSON enlisted in the Regiment 17 September 1920, and died at the Military Hospital, Peshawar, while serving with the 1st Battalion, 2 September 1927.



RIFLE BRIGADE PUBLICATIONS.

THE GREAT WAR.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE IN THE GREAT WAR. By Captain R. C. BERKELEY, M.C. Vol. 1. 1914-16 now ready.

Price of the two Volumes:

Officers and their relatives £1 10s.; other Ranks 10/-.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE. A Volume for most years from 1890 to 1926. Many profusely illustrated. *What Years are you Interested in?*

The CHRONICLE is of value to all interested in the story of any Battalion of the Rifle Brigade during the Great War.

The Record of each Battalion is presented in the form of a Diary, an arrangement which enables the reader to follow the movements of the Battalion easily.

For the War Record of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions for 1914 read the 1916 Volume.

For the War Record of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions for 1914-15 and the Service Battalions for 1915 read the 1918 Volume.

The 1919 Volume containing the War Record of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions for 1916-17-18 is out of print.

The 1920 Volume containing the War Record of the Service Battalions for 1916-17-18 also is out of print.

The 1925 Volume - - - Price 3/6

ANY OTHER VOLUME—Price 2/9

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, 1800-1918. By
Major H. G. PARKYN, O.B.E. Per copy, 1/6.

A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE. By Colonel W.
VERNER. With Coloured Frontispiece. Per copy, 6d.

HISTORY AND CAMPAIGNS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE. By
Colonel WILLOUGHBY VERNER. Cloth boards, gilt edges,
Maps and Illustrations. A Few Copies Only.

Part I. 1800-1809 10/- per copy.

Part II. 1809-1813 12/- per copy.

All prices cover postage in the British Isles.
To places abroad add 6d. per copy for postage.

Address, with Remittance :—

THE SECRETARY, RIFLE BRIGADE PUBLICATIONS,

32, Eccleston Square, London, S.W.1.

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

1. The Editor requests that all contributions for the CHRONICLE for 1928 may be posted to him *as soon as possible*.

2. All communications to be written on *one side only* of the paper, leaving a *wide margin*.

All names of persons and foreign places to be written in block Roman type, thus : DUBLIN, care being taken to spell such names correctly.

All abbreviations which may lead to confusion should be *avoided*.

Dates should be written simply, thus : " 1 April " *not* " April the 1st."

3. When sending photographs for reproduction, the following information should be written *legibly* in pencil on the back of each one :—

- (a) Number of Battalion (if any).
- (b) Title of subject (name, place, and date).
- (c) If a group, rank and names of individuals.

4. When sending maps for reproduction—

(1) They should be drawn about one-third larger the size required for the CHRONICLE.

(2) The north point and an *adequate* scale should be given.

(3) The names of places, etc., should be written *legibly*, so as to admit of the process of reduction.

5. All Contributions to be sent to

Major H. G. PARKYN, O.B.E.,

Editor, THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE,

Bargate House,

Southwell Park Road,

Camberley.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06277 2937

